POLISH ACTS OF ATROCITY AGAINST THE GERMAN MINORITY IN POLAND

GERMAN LIBRARY OF INFORMATION
NEW YORK, 1940

POLISH
ACTS OF ATROCITY
AGAINST
THE GERMAN MINORITY
IN POLAND

Compiled by

HANS SCHADEWALDT

Published by

VOLK UND REICH VERLAG, BERLIN

and by the

GERMAN LIBRARY OF INFORMATION

17 Battery Place

New York, N. Y.

POLISH ACTS OF ATROCITY AGAINST THE GERMAN MINORITY IN POLAND

Compilation founded on Documentary Evidence and published for the German Foreign Office

Second Edition with Important Addenda

BERLIN-NEW YORK, 1940

TABLE OF CONTENTS

		page
I.	Atrocities and Atrocities	9
II.	As They Saw Poland	15
III.	More than 58,000 Dead or Missing	19
IV.	Pictures and Documents	21
	a) Deportation Orders	23
	b) Death, Mutilation, Common Grave	27
	c) Death and Missing Notices	43
	d) Missing Notices	53
	e) Documents	58
V.	Sources and Explanatory Comments	69
VI.	The Historical Background	71
	a) Relations between Germany and Poland before the Outbreak of the War	73
	b) The Polish Atrocity Campaign	77
VII.	Documents	91
	a) Typical Atrocities	93
	b) On the Deportation Caravans	178
VIII.	Report of the Medical Examiners	245

Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2023 with funding from
Kahle/Austin Foundation

https://archive.org/details/bwb_W8-AGO-601

ATROCITIES AND ATROCITIES

INTRODUCTORY NOTE TO THE AMERICAN EDITION OF "POLISH ACTS OF ATROCITY AGAINST THE GERMAN MINORITY IN POLAND."

The German Library of Information presents herewith a translation of numerous documents, published by authority of the German Foreign Office, on the systematic outrages perpetrated by Polish civilians and soldiers upon the German minority in Poland, in the first few days of the present war. Public opinion is properly skeptical of "atrocities." The world has grown not only distrustful but callous. We have learned to our sorrow that, with millions under arms, occasional individual brutalities are bound to occur in war-time. For these reasons public opinion wisely hesitates to ascribe sporadic atrocities to a deliberate government policy. Unfortunately such skepticism is not warranted in the present instance. There are atrocities and atrocities.

Every incident recited in the ensuing pages is authenticated in detail. This book is not a collection of vague rumors and hearsay, like the charges made recently against the Germans by Polish and Anglo-French propagandists. Nor is it a deliberate concoction, like the notorious Bryce Report[1] fabricated in the World War to stimulate recruiting and to create sympathy for the Allies. The Bryce Report, in the words of Professor H. C. Peterson,[2] "is one of the most extreme examples of the definition of Propaganda as 'assassination by word.'" "It was in itself," Professor Peterson goes on to say, "one of the worst atrocities of the war."

Unlike the appended documents, the Bryce Report was, in the opinion of competent historians, based largely upon second and third-hand information, rumors and opinions indiscriminately included, statements elicited or suggested by leading questions, incomplete versions of actual events, and barrack-room gossip. Yet it influenced world opinion profoundly. To this day the "crucified Canadian"—long disowned by the Canadian Government—and mutilated Belgian babies stalk through the imagination of humankind. Lord Ponsonby in his able study,[3] has traced the development of the most widely circulated lies. The armless Belgian babe, the crucified Canadian,[4] the

1. Report of the German Outrages Inquiry Committee, appointed in 1914 by the British Prime Minister.
2. "Propaganda for War—The Campaign Against American Neutrality, 1914-1917." (University of Oklahoma Press, 1939).
3. Arthur Ponsonby, "Falsehood in Wartime," 1928.
4. Letter on the crucified Canadian from the Canadian Department of National Defence, in "Spreading Germs of Hate" (page 311).

Corpse Factory for the extraction of fat, have been consigned to the limbo of discredited myths, accompanied by tearful confessions of British and French statesmen.[1]

Signor Nitti, Italian Prime Minister during the World War, and Mr. Lloyd George, carried on extensive investigations as to the truth of the horrible accusations made against the Germans, but "every case investigated proved to be a myth." Bryce himself toward the end of his days seems to have been conscious of having lent his honored name to a collection of falsifications. "A friend of the writer," reveals Dr. Harry Elmer Barnes,[2] "approached James Bryce about the Bryce Report some time before Mr. Bryce's death, but the latter refused to attempt any defense beyond the assertion that one must expect almost anything in war-time." "We may", explains Frederick Palmer,[3] "look back on Lord Bryce's signing of the atrocity report as a venerable statesman's 'bit', when, in the name of its beloved dead and wounded, every combatant nation realized that its future was to be signed and sealed by victory or defeat at arms." It would be an error, however, to regard the German Report on Polish Atrocities in a similar light.

The present Report should meet the requirements of the most painstaking investigator of current history. Rumor, hearsay, unverified statements are rigidly excluded. The evidence is gathered from legal proceedings. The reader is confronted by page after page of documents, sworn testimony, expert medical opinion, photographs. Instead of unverified gossip the student will find facts legally established by the courts, by Army Commissions, and by police investigations. Nor is the report merely the elaboration of an occasional misdeed by an hysterical murderer. It discloses the existence of a systematic campaign of destruction, carried on not only by armed civilians, but by responsible officials of the Polish Government.

The report is the result of an investigation of 5,437 murders of minority Germans in Poland. Since the publication of this report in Germany a few months ago, thousands of additional corpses of civilian members of the German minority have been identified in Gouvernement General Poland (that part of Poland now occupied by the German Government) alone. The last official figure for dead and missing is 58,000.[4]

The present volume utilizes, therefore, only a fraction of the material available. No attempt has been made to dramatize the testimony, eloquent in its stark simplicity. But, to repeat, in each instance chapter and verse are given. The names, the dates, and the locations

1. Excellent standard works on World War Propaganda are: H. D. Laswell: "Propaganda Technique in the World War," London and New York, 1927; J. D. Squires: "British Propaganda at Home and in the United States from 1914-1917," Cambridge, 1935.
2. "In Quest of Truth and Justice," 1929.
3. Frederick Palmer: "With My Own Eyes."
4. Third German Official Statement on Polish Atrocities, February 14, 1940.

involved are inscribed in the court records. The translator has occasionally given a more delicate rendition of a colloquial word or phrase, in deference to American susceptibilities. Here and there a paragraph or a sentence has been condensed, but there has been no change in the meaning, no tampering with facts.

The death notices reproduced in the pictorial section cannot be dismissed as "propaganda." Here, too, in every case the source and the date are given. Finally, there are pictures which speak for themselves. It has been insinuated that there is no proof that the mutilated bodies, etc., are Germans. The German authorities included no pictures without scrupulous investigation. The Medical Report with its gruesome recital of autopsies make the evidence unimpeachable. The editors present the case against Poland without concealment or distortion; they challenge investigation by impartial students.

Some pictures contained in the Medical Report are too shocking to be reproduced in a volume intended for general circulation. These have been published in a separate volume entitled: "Pictorial Report of Polish Atrocities." This volume is available, on application,[1] to Government Officials, librarians, medical men and historical students.

No attempt has been made to tone down the note of indignation in the German introduction. It would scarcely be human not to be moved and shocked by the spectacle of 58,000 murdered or mutilated victims of the Polish terror. Nor is it possible to forgive or forget that the "blank check" so hastily given to Poland by Mr. Chamberlain's Government and its failure to recommend the acceptance of Chancellor Hitler's generous terms were the signal for the slaughter of the German minority.[2]

It may be urged, in mitigation of certain offenses, that Polish resentment against German fellow-citizens was inevitable under the circumstances. Some men shouted "Heil Hitler"; some women, when subjected to a bodily examination, were shown to conceal swastikas in their bosoms. The tormented minority in general expressed joy at the sight of their German rescuers. All this, however, hardly justifies the systematic lynching of small children and women, as well as of men, by civilians in collusion with Government officials, police officers and soldiers. Moreover, these incidents show how completely the Poles failed to win the confidence or the respect of the Germans who had been apportioned to Poland, contrary to their wishes and, in some cases, contrary to the plebiscite.

The very fact that the German minority looked upon German soldiers as "liberators" speaks volumes for the failure of the synthetic Polish state, "made in Versailles." The Polish Overlords ruled not only the German but all other minorities, including the hapless

1. German Library of Information, 17 Battery Place, New York City.
2. Even the able British writer, Geoffrey T. Garrott, calls this "an extremely hasty and probably unwise decision." "What Has Happened to Europe?" 1940, p. 298.

Ukrainians, with an iron hand. Confiscation and intimidation, arson and murder, were the four pillars of the Polish State.

It is important to recall in this connection the manner in which the violation of Upper Silesia sowed the seeds of dissension that proved fatal to Poland. In its Fourth Official Statement of Polish atrocities,[1] the German Government recalls the bloody precedent for the massacres described in this volume and recites with a mass of incontrovertible evidence, the campaign against the Germans in Upper Silesia from 1919 to 1921.

During these post-war periods, as in 1939, the Western Powers did nothing to restrain the terror. On the contrary, they aided and abetted the terrorists. The residents of the rich industrial region were to determine their citizenship by plebiscite in conformity with the Versailles decision. But, from the end of 1918, Poland made every effort to intimidate the German population and to prevent them from registering their votes. Under the leadership of Korfanty, armed bands of insurgents roamed the countryside.

The first Polish "revolt" of August, 1919, was suppressed by German troops, but these were forced to withdraw by the Western Powers. By the beginning of 1920, Polish oppression and armed action reached a new height. An Inter-Allied Commission, with predominantly French troops, took over control of the plebiscite area. Poland appointed Korfanty as its plebiscite commissioner. Through agitation and terrorization he made himself, for all practical purposes, the ruler of Upper Silesia.

In August 1920, a second Polish "uprising" occurred. German villages were burnt to the ground; Germans were kidnapped, manhandled and murdered. Thousands of Germans registered protests with the Inter-Allied Commission and German officials, but in vain. The Germans were powerless. The French troops did not call a halt to the bloody reign of terror. Only the small Italian contingent came to the rescue and, as a consequence, lost a number of men.

The Inter-Allied Commission, composed primarily of British and French representatives, disarmed the German Security Patrols and created a strongly armed Polish "Citizens Guard". As a result, over 100,000 Upper Silesians were unable to vote, in the plebiscite of March, 1921, for remaining in the Reich. Despite this fact, an overwhelming majority of the population voted to stay with Germany.

Disappointed by this failure, Korfanty led a new armed attack on May 3, 1921. The Warsaw Government supported this revolt with regular soldiers. German volunteers freed two-thirds of the province. Because of the partisan behavior of the French and British members of the Allied Commission, the other third remained subject to the Polish terror. The French and British supported the Polish "insurgents."

1. February 22, 1940.

In this last attack large numbers of German Silesians were murdered under atrocious circumstances. Tens of thousands lost their workshops and homes. In innumerable cases they were illegally arrested, mistreated, transported and robbed. Responsibility rests with the leading Polish circles who supported and planned Korfanty's reign of terror. All this was permitted despite the fact that many outstanding journalists, parliamentarians and leaders of the Western Powers protested. Even the London *Times*[1] was forced to admit that Korfanty and his supporters were destroying the very basis of the Versailles Treaty.

But the Governments of the Western Powers made no serious efforts to end Polish terrorism. After tolerating, even supporting, the Polish bands for two years, they turned over hundreds of thousands of Germans to Polish rule in defiance of the plebiscite. These Germans were yet to experience another bath of blood before they were finally freed from their Polish tormentors.

In September, 1939, the German Army finally brought release to the Germans in Poland; to the Poles it brought justice. No Pole guilty of any offense was punished, except in accordance with the principles which everywhere regulate martial and civil law. The former Polish Government sought refuge in flight, but many of the miscreants responsible for the abominations described in this volume, paid the penalty for their crime. In every case punishment followed only after punctilious observance of every legal requirement and painstaking investigation by duly authorized officials.

Exaggerated rumors of these penalties imposed by civil and military courts are the basis for the flood of propaganda against Germany by Polish refugees who did not witness the events they decry. Their tales of horror were eagerly snatched up, garnished and magnified in London and Paris by the same inventive minds to which the world is indebted for the armless Belgian infant and the crucified Canadian soldier. Germany cannot imperil the rule of law and order in the occupied territory by condoning countless wanton and vindictive deeds of violence. The heart-rending evidence accumulated in this volume could not be ignored by those charged with the administration of justice.

1. May 10, 1921.

AS THEY SAW POLAND

"Whereas reason requyres, that those vices, to which any nation doth naturally inclyne, should be restrayned by seveare lawes, those are in Polonia barbarous cruelty and lubricity; thys last being as commun as the fyrst."

(Sir George Carew: A Relation of the State of Polonia and the United Provinces of that Crown, " Anno 1598).

Let our foe, the German, fall!
Plunder, rob and set on fire!
Let the enemy die in pain;
He that hangs those German dogs
Will obtain rewards from God.
I, your priest, do promise you
Bliss and joy in heaven above . . .
But a curse shall fall on him
Whoso pleads the German cause.

Polish Hymn of Hate Against Germany, dating from the revolt of 1848.

". . . They [the Polish authorities] torture those that refuse to confess in so grim a manner that the Inquisition of the Middle-Ages dwindles into nothingness before the sufferings to which the Poles subject their prisoners in and near Vilna."

From: Pierre Valmigère, "Und Morgen . . . ?" A Frenchman's view on French, German and Polish relations. (Berlin, 1929).

The further you go into Poland, the more you find pillage and murder!

Russian Proverb.

"However, one of the Slav peoples, the Poles, form a sorry exception. Violence and intolerance characterize their history."

From: Danilevski, "Russland und Europa." (Stuttgart, 1920).

"OPPRESSION OF UKRAINIANS — METHODS OF MIDDLE AGES REVIVED BY POLES. From our Special Correspondent, Lemberg (East Galicia):

The oppression of the Ukrainian minority in Poland is growing worse every day. It would perhaps be wearisome to record the atrocious acts . . . Such a record would be of almost impossible length. But there are certain things that cannot be left unrecorded, that MUST be heard by the civilized world—namely, the horrible and inhuman barbarities that are inflicted on Ukrainian political prisoners in Polish gaols, and which are part of the war waged by the Polish dictatorship against the Ukrainian minority."

"Manchester Guardian", December 12, 1931.

FRENCH PROTEST AGAINST POLISH POLICE TERRORISM:

"A wave of terror is sweeping Poland at this very moment. Because it is gagged, the press can hardly breathe a word about it. A police regime with all its horrors and its wild measures of oppression strangles the country. The prisons of the Republic today hold more than 3,000 political criminals who are maltreated by their jailers, humiliated and beaten up with belts and sticks . . . the life they are forced to live is such that in many prisons the inmates prefer death to the slow torture inflicted upon them."

Paul Painlevè, Edouard Herriot, Lèon Blum, Paul Boncour, Sèverine, Romain Rolland, Victor Basch, Georges Pioch, Pierre Caron, Charles Richet, Aulard, Hadamard, Bouglè, F. Hèrold, Mathias Morhardt, Jean-Richard Bloch, Pierre Hamp, Charles Vildrac, Lucien Descaves, Henri Bèraud, Michel Corday, Lèon Bazalgette, Paul Colin, Albert Crèmieux, Henry Marx, Paul Reboux, Noël-Garnier.

From: "Protest Against the Terrorization of Minorities in Poland, Submitted by French Politicians and Men of Letters," 1924. Quoted from "La Terreur Blanche en Pologne," Ukrainian National Council, Vienna, 1925.

"Fellow countrymen and brothers who, like myself, have had the misfortune to become acquainted with the Poles, unite with me to eradicate, once and for all, the malice and duplicity of this nation. Let all brothers hear, let every echo repeat, that the Pole knows neither law nor justice and that the word of a Tartar means a hundred times more than all the Polish pledges."

From M. Mèthèe: "Histoire de la Prètendue Rèvolution de Pologne." (Paris, 1792). p. 184.

"Poland is a mixture of Sarmatian—well-nigh aboriginal—cruelty, and French super-refinement; an ignorant people with not a trace of taste, yet given to luxury, gambling and fashion."

From Georg Forster: "Forster's Briefe," I., p. 467.

POLISH PAMPHLET INCITING THE MOB TO MURDER: "Why cannot we act like the Spaniards? Let every one who is fit take up arms and march on the enemy. Let the women, the boys and old men murder at home, whenever an enemy soldier is billetted with them. When the enemy's troops march through the town, throw boiling water and stones from the windows. Destroy him wherever you find him! Hide all food from him, bury it! Out in the lines our glorious Polish army will deal with them!

"We shall see whether our foes, all three of them, will stand up to us, even for a few months, on our holy Polish soil. No, not even that long will they hold out. Those that will escape our weapons will run for the frontiers."

From the Polish pamphlet: "Words of Truth for the Polish People." Printed under the Auspices of our Lady, the Patron of Poland, 1848.

"But Poland's immediate neighbors have known those brilliant promises for a long time—and hence mistrust them. From their experience, they are afraid that the Poles in the administration of their new independence will show an utter disregard for order and will prove themselves unreliable and irresponsible anarchists.

"Since their neighbors know the Poles to be vindictive, irate and quarrelsome, they fear that their regime will be brutal, clumsy, intolerant and tyrannical."

From Olivier d'Etchegoyen: "Pologne, Pologne . . ." (Paris, 1925).

Lieutenant-Colonel Graham Seton Hutchison, British member of the Plebiscite Commission for Upper Silesia, 1920-21, writes after a second visit to Poland in 1929:

"Thus are the methods of brute force being marshalled by the Polish State in place of the newer and happier conceptions of right and of justice."

Hutchison: "Silesia Revisited, 1929." (London, 1929). p. 106.

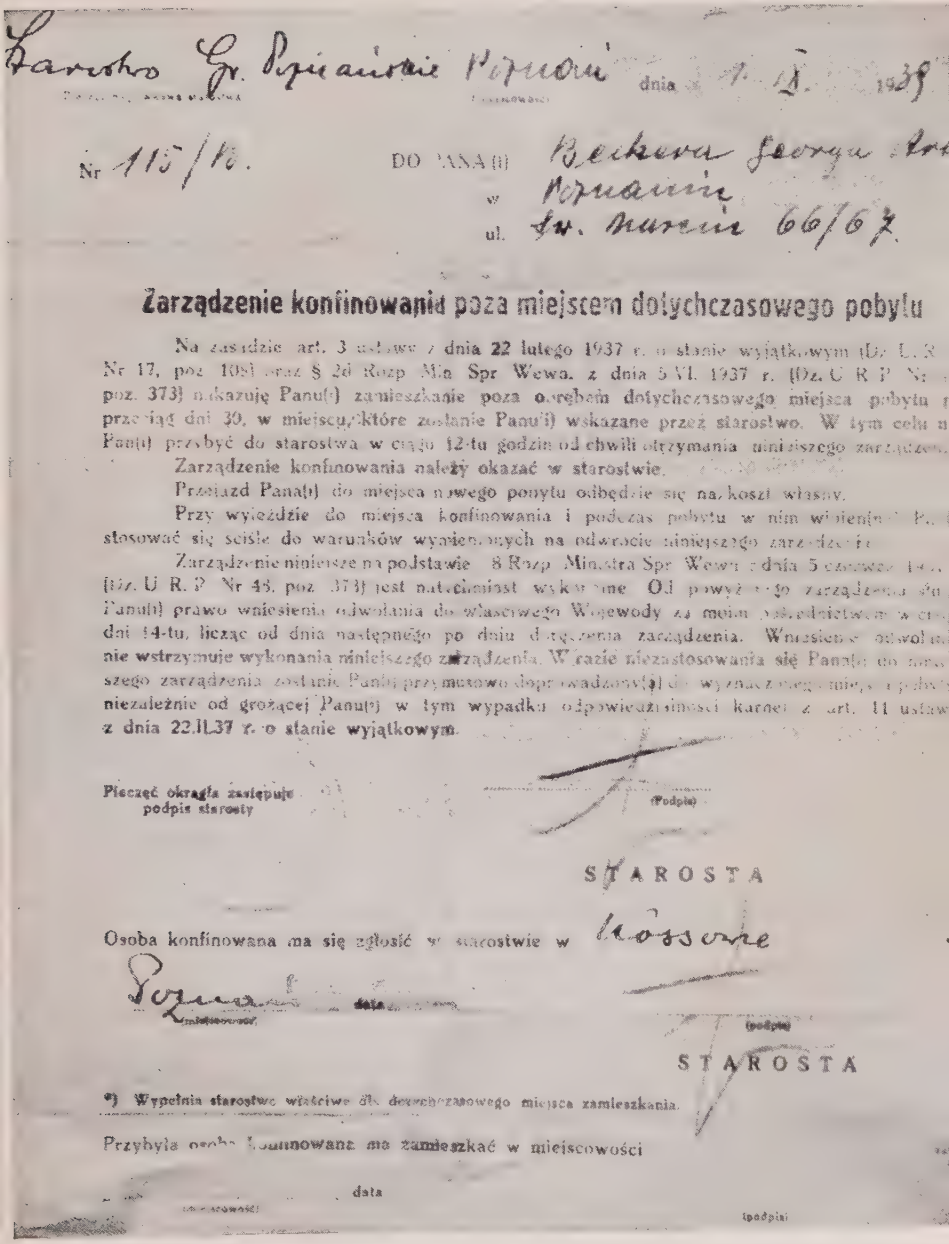
More Than 58,000 Dead or Missing

These are the losses suffered by the German minority in Poland before it was freed from the Polish yoke. This figure, which is not yet complete, is a dark blot inscribed by Polish terror on the annals of the Polish nation. When the first edition of this collection of documents went to press on November 17, 1939, 5,437 cases of murder committed by soldiers of the Polish army and by Polish civilians against men, women and children of the German minority, had been definitely ascertained. It was known that the total when fully ascertained, would be very much higher. Between that date and February 1, 1940, the number of identified victims mounted to 12,857. At the present stage investigations disclose that in addition to these 12,857, more than 45,000 persons are still missing. Since there is no trace of them, they must also be considered victims of the Polish terror. Even the figure 58,000 is not final. There can be no doubt that the inquiries now being carried out will result in the disclosure of additional thousands dead and missing. The following statement of Polish acts of atrocity, comprising not only murder and mutilation, but other acts of violence such as beatings, rape, robbery and arson, embraces only a small selection from the total number of acts for which incontrovertible evidence is available.

Pictures and Documents

The pictures and notices here reprinted are a brief selection from the vast material collected. Some pictures, especially those which accompany the report of the Medical Examiners, are too shocking for general circulation. These have been segregated in a small supplementary volume, PICTORIAL REPORT ON POLISH ATROCITIES, available, on application to the German Library of Information, 17 Battery Place, New York, to librarians, medical men, government officials, historians and other serious students.

DEPORTATION ORDERS



Starostwo Gr. Poznańskie Poznań dnia 4. 5. 1939

Nr 115/R. DO PANA(-i) Beckera Georga Ant
w Poznaniu
ul. Św. Marcin 66/67

Zarządzenie konfinowania poza miejscem dotychczasowego pobytu

Na zasadzie art. 3 ustawy z dnia 22 lutego 1937 r. o stanie wyjątkowym (Dz. U. R. P. Nr 17, poz. 108) oraz § 2d Rozp. Min. Spr. Wewn. z dnia 5 VI. 1937 r. (Dz. U. R. P. Nr poz. 373) nakazuję Panu(i) zamieszkanie poza obrębem dotychczasowego miejsca pobytu i przebywanie do dni 30. w miejscu, które zostanie Panu(i) wskazane przez starostwo. W tym celu Pan(i) przybyć do starostwa w ciągu 12-tu godzin od chwili otrzymania niniejszego zarządzenia.

Zarządzenie konfinowania należy okazać w starostwie.

Przejazd Pana(i) do miejsca nowego pobytu odbędzie się na koszt własny.

Przy wyjeździe do miejsca konfinowania i podczas pobytu w nim winien(-nna) Pan(i) stosować się ściśle do warunków wymienionych na odwrocie niniejszego zarządzenia.

Zarządzenie niniejsze na podstawie § 8 Rozp. Ministra Spr. Wewn. z dnia 5 czerwca 1937 r. (Dz. U. R. P. Nr 48, poz. 373) jest natychmiast wykonalne. Od powyższego zarządzenia służy Panu(i) prawo wniesienia odwołania do właściwego Wojewody za moim pośrednictwem w ciągu dni 14-tu, licząc od dnia następnego po dniu doręczenia zarządzenia. Wniesienie odwołania nie wstrzymuje wykonania niniejszego zarządzenia. W razie niezastosowania się Pana(i) do niniejszego zarządzenia zostanie Pan(i) przymusowo doprowadzony(-a) do wyznaczonego miejsca pobytu niezależnie od grożącej Panu(i) w tym wypadku odpowiedzialności karnej z art. 11 ustawy z dnia 22.II.37 r. o stanie wyjątkowym.

Pieczęć okrągła zastępuje podpis starosty

(Podpis)

STAROSTA

Osoba konfinowana ma się zgłosić w starostwie w Krośnie

Poznań (miejscowość) data

(podpis)

STAROSTA

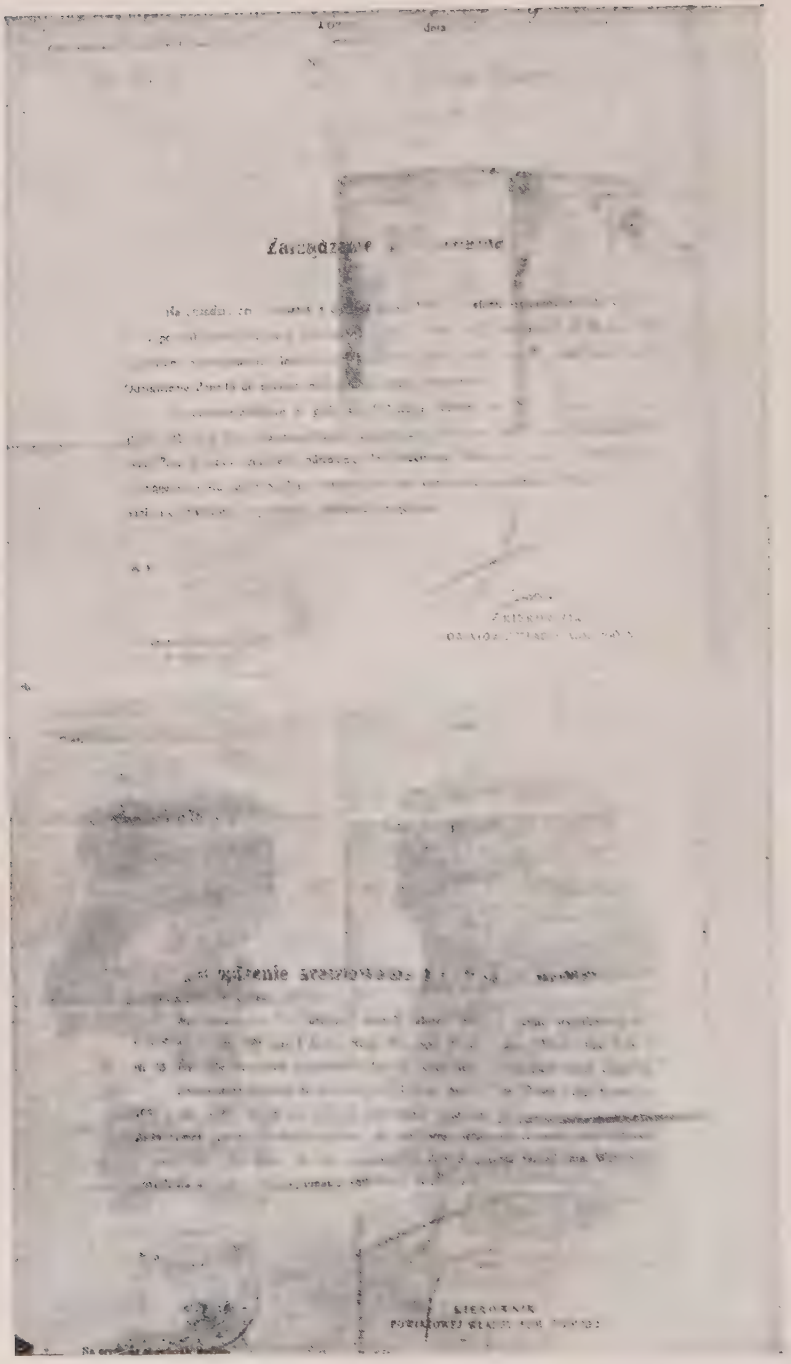
*) Wypełnia starostwo właściwe dla dotychczasowego miejsca zamieszkania.

Przybyła osoba konfinowana ma zamieszkać w miejscowości

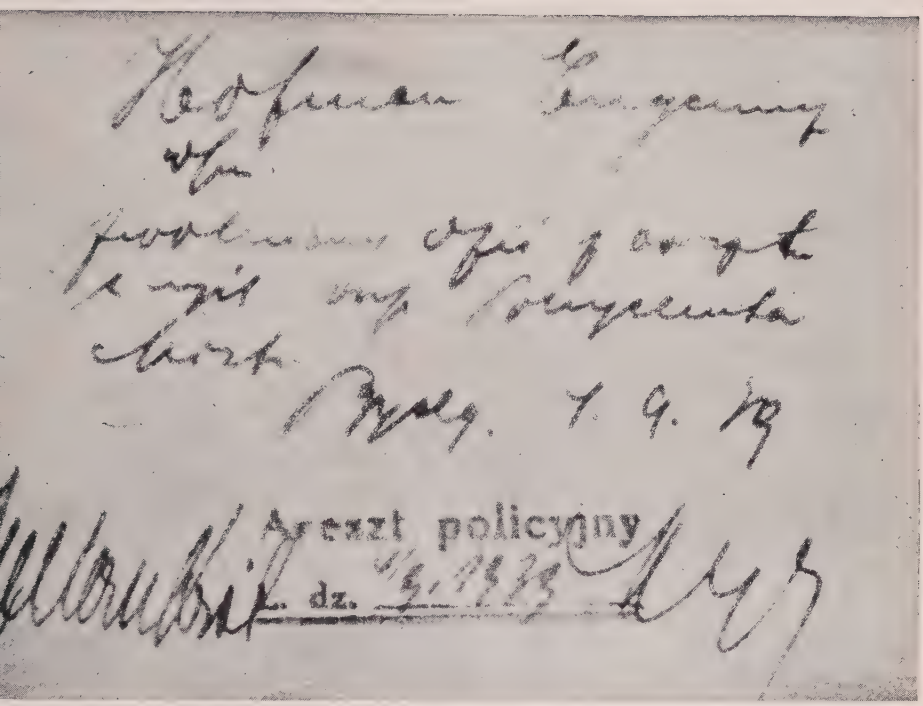
data

(miejscowość) (podpis)

In theory, there were three different types of treatment for the Germans: order to proceed to Central or Eastern Poland (yellow form); internment (pink form); and arrest (red form). In practice, all were deported, and there was no distinction but this: those who were lucky survived; those who weakened were killed. The above is an "order of evacuation" (yellow form).



At top: Order of internment (pink form). At bottom: Order of arrest (red form) for Dr. Hanna Bochnik. She was murdered in Bierzwienna-Krotka on September 11, 1939.



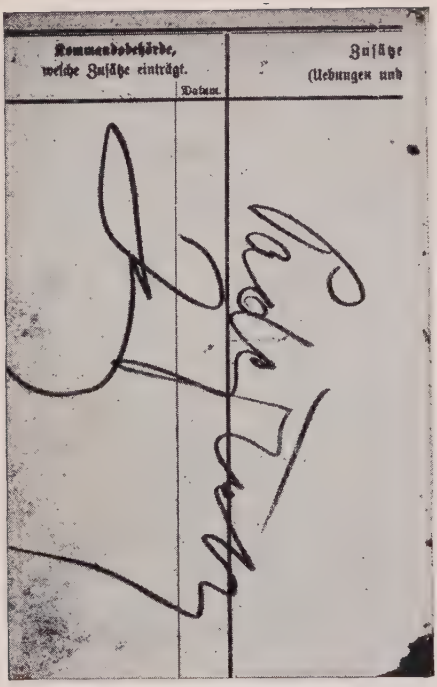
A RELEASE WHICH MEANS DEATH

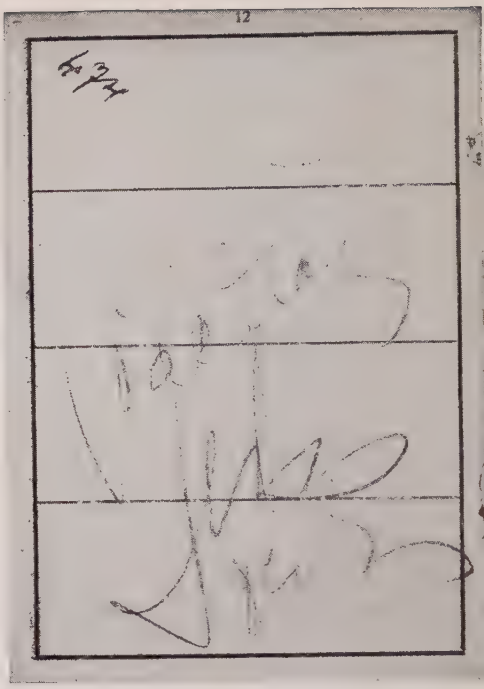
Extract from the records of the Reich Criminal Police Bureau; Bromberg Special Commission: Record No. V. (RKPA) 1486/24.39:

On September 2, 1939 the minority German Eugen Hofmann, a Bromberg merchant, was arrested at the instigation of the commander of his air-raid shelter district, Isidor Berger, a Polish Jew. He was taken to the Women's Prison in Bromberg. On September 4th, he was released and given the certificate of release of which a photostatic copy is reproduced above.

All minority Germans released with Hofmann were given the same certificate. With the exception of Hofmann, all of them were murdered during the day of September 4th. The translation of this curious certificate of release reads as follows: "Hofmann, Eugen, this city, released from arrest today in the sense of the order of the State President." The stamp reads: "Police arrest L. dz. 4/9.1939." The two signatures are illegible. From the investigation, this certificate was an instruction to the Polish authorities to kill its bearer. Hofmann escaped death because he went to relatives in Bromberg and stayed with them until the German troops marched in, and his unforeseen shelter was not discovered.

(Signed) Dr. Wehner, Commissioner of Police





"SUSPECT"—Death Sentences in Military Passports

Extract from the records of the Reich Criminal Police Bureau; Bromberg Special Commission: Record No. V. (RKPA) 1486/24.39:

On Monday, September 4, 1939, at 8:30 A. M., four Polish soldiers appeared at the home of Robert Kunde, Wierbathstr. 23, Bromberg. After a fruitless search for weapons, they made entries into the military passports of Kunde and his sons, Richard and Wilhelm, which characterized the bearers as "suspect". On other pages of the passports, a notice was entered that the bearers should be shot.

The soldiers who had searched the home arrested the male members of the Kunde family; they turned them and other minority Germans over to other Polish soldiers who drove the Germans into a woods in order to shoot them. Richard Kunde succeeded in escaping with another Bromberg minority German, Gruening. His father was later found murdered.

The entries in the passports of Richard Kunde and his father, which were found with the body, are fully preserved, with the exception of the one saying that the bearers were to be shot. Richard Kunde had torn the latter entry from his passport and buried it in the woods. The page has, however, been recovered and is at present being examined in the "Kriminaltechnisches Institut" of the Reich Criminal Police Bureau.

(Signed) Dr. Wehner, Commissioner of Police

DEATH, MUTILATION, COMMON GRAVE

This great-grandmother and her little great-grandson are the only survivors of their family. The generations between them were brutally wiped out on Bromberg's Bloody Sunday.

This woman, from Radzionkau, Upper Silesia, has just found her mutilated son in a heap of murder victims.

Physicians from abroad listen to the eye-witness report of 14-year-old Dora Radler, of Klein-Bartelsee, near Bromberg. She is telling them of the murder of her father and her two brothers. Left to right: Dr. Espionsa of Chile, Dr. Karellas of Greece, Engineer Santoro of Italy, Dr. Faroqhi of India, Dr. Ohanian of Persia.

German woman in Bromberg—and the body of her murdered husband.

The German Catholic priest of the Herz-Jesu Church in Bromberg, praying silently for the souls of murdered Bromberg minority Germans.

Eighteen bodies were lying along the Bromberg canal. Two bodies were those of children. All but one had their hands tied behind their backs.

Foreign journalists get a close-up on the atrocities committed by the Poles against the minority Germans. In the background at left is Mr. Oechsner of the United Press.

Another view of the group pictured on the opposite page.

Ten minority Germans who were found, slain and mutilated, at the Thorner Strasse exit in Bromberg.

Murdered minority Germans awaiting burial in the Protestant churchyard in Bromberg.

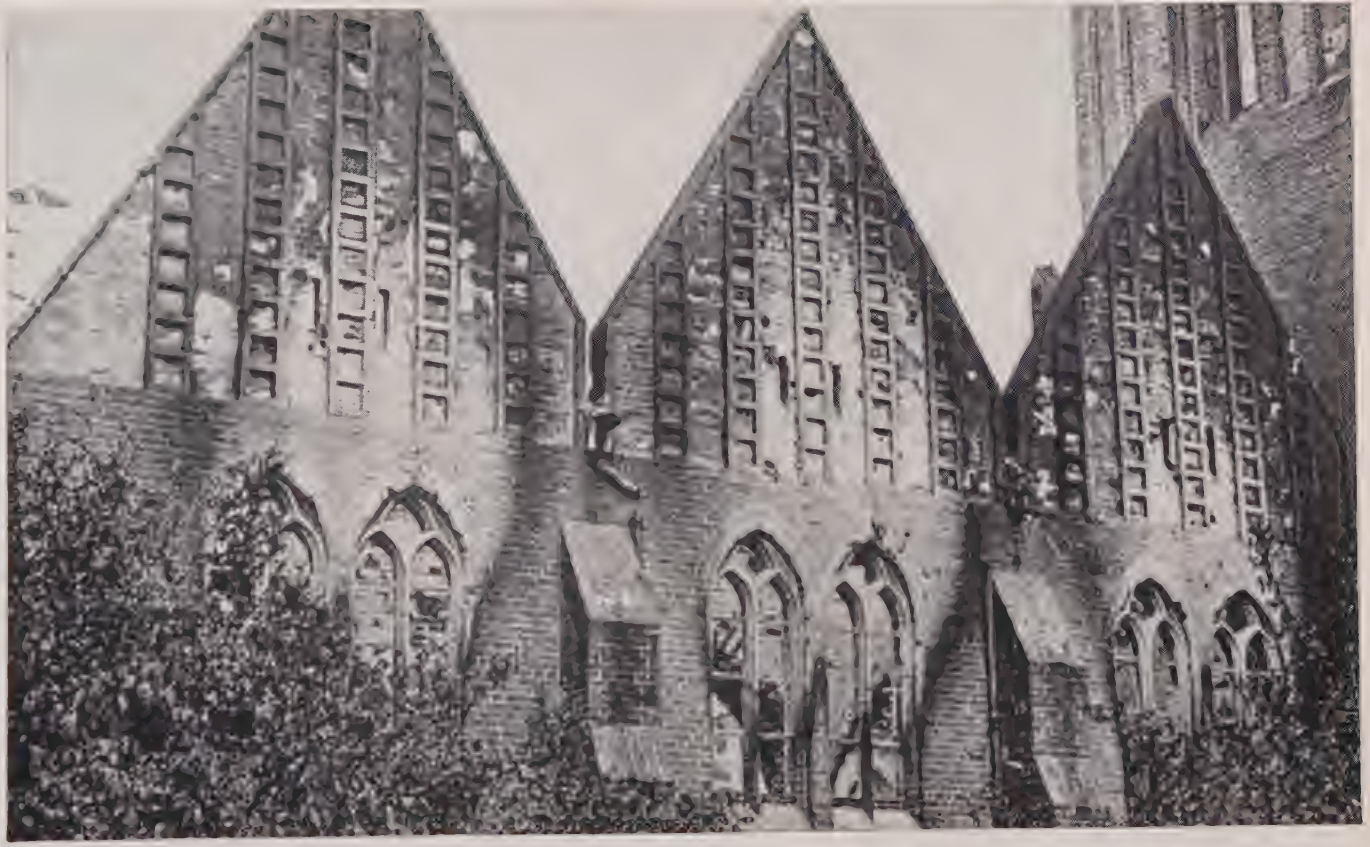
Bodies of the minority Germans who were slain at Schulitz.

"39 minority Germans were beaten to death at Hopfengarten, near Bromberg."

"The bodies lay close together. Every single one was mutilated. Most of the victims were tied in pairs."

Common grave of 45 murdered Germans near Sompolno. 41 of these were peasants from the village of Sockelstein, near Wreschen.

Here lie 33 German peasants who were murdered in the village of Lochowo.



Ruins of the Protestant Church on the Schwedenhoehe, in Bromberg. — The church and parsonage were set on fire by Polish soldiers and civilians. The church was pillaged, the altar and the baptismal font smashed. Reverend Lassahn was deported, later saved. The burning occurred in the afternoon of September 4th; the stilled hands of the steeple clock point to 5:45.

German farm houses in Otteraue, near Bromberg.

The Fenner farm in Langenau. Many farmsteads suffered this fate.

Home of Bank Manager Symosek in Gnesen —as it looked after a "search" by 20 Polish soldiers.

Symosek was deported with his two daughters, Eva, 19, and Dora, 16. The soldiers looted, stole a considerable amount of cash from the desk and all the man's clothing they could lay their hands on. Symosek's World War decorations were thrown into wash bowls which were placed on the floor and into which the soldiers then eased their bowels.

DEATH AND MISSING NOTICES

Einzelpreis 20 gr / 10 Reichspfennig

Posener Tageblatt

Bezugspreis: In der Geschäftsstelle und den Ausgabestellen monatlich 4.40 zł. Bei Zustellung in Posen 4.40 zł. In den Provinzorten monatlich 4.4 zł. Vierteljährlich 13.10 zł. Bei höherer Gewalt Betriebsstörung oder Arbeitsniederlegung besteht kein Anspruch auf Nachlieferung der Zeitung oder Rückzahlung des Bezugspreises. Nachdrucke sind an die Schriftleitung des Posener Tageblattes, Poznań, Zeregerstraße 28, zu richten. Telegrammanschrift: Tageblatt Posen. Postscheckkonto: Posen Nr. 207 220. (Konto-Inh.: Concordia A. G.) Fernsprecher 6301. (6302.

Gegründet 1857

Anzeigenpreis: Die 34 mm breite Millimeterzeile 15 gr, Textteil-Millimeterzeile (68 mm breit) 75 gr. Platzvorschrift und schwieriger Satz 50% Zuschlag. Offertengebühr 50 Groschen. Abholung von Angebotsschriften erfolgt. — Keine Gewähr für die Aufnahme zu bestimmten Tagen und Plätzen. — Keine Haftung für Fehler infolge undeutlichen Manuskripts. — Für Beilagen u. Chiffrebriefe (Photographien, Dokumente usw.) keine Haftung. — Anschrift für Anzeigenaufträge: Posener Tageblatt, Anzeigen-Abteilung, Poznań, Zeregerstraße 28. — Anzeigenannahme auch durch alle Anzeigen-Vermittlungen, Geschäfts- und Geschäftsstelle Posen. — Fernsprecher 6276, 6306.

78. Jahrgang | Posen, Mittwoch, 11. Oktober 1939 | Nr. 230

Wir klagen an!

Gräber des Grauens

Bei Stefin, Kreis Kowin, wurde jetzt wieder ein notdürftig zugescharrter Grab entdeckt, in dem die Leichen von sechs ermordeten Volksdeutschen lagen. Es sind vier Mitglieder der Familie Schmalfe aus Rakwitz, Kreis Wollstein: Vater, Mutter, eine 18jährige Tochter und der 18 Monate alte Sohn. Ferner die 68 Jahre alte reichsdeutsche Witwe Adelheid Plank aus Gniezdorf, Kreis Posen, und ein Volksgenosse aus Rakwitz, dessen Name noch nicht festgestellt wurde.

Die Ermordeten waren bei den Zügen der Volksdeutschen, die die Polen im Innere des Landes schleppten, zusammengebrochen. Begleitmannschaften und polnische Soldaten haben sie verstümmelt und dann erschossen. Unter den Ermordeten befanden sich hilflose Invaliden. Der Schulleiterwitwe Schmalfe hatte im Weltkriege beide Beine verloren und konnte sich nur mühselig auf Prothesen fortbewegen. Dennoch hatte man ihn mitgezerrt, bis er zusammenbrach. Die mitverschleppten Familienangehörigen blieben bei ihm. Sie alle wurden auf bestialische Weise ermordet. Frau Schmalfe sind beide Brüste abgeschnitten worden, dem 18 Monate alten Kind hat man die beiden Beine und beide Füße abgehackt und es dann erschossen.

Am 3. September wurden auch fast alle Volksgenossen aus Zempin auf Grund einer vom Westmarkverein aufgestellten Liste verhaftet und verschleppt. Ein Teil dieser Verhafteten kam nach Schrimm, während der Hauptzug der Internierten bereits in das Innere des Landes befördert worden war. Die polnischen Behörden entließen diese Gefangenen. Sie wurden aber am Bestellort in Schrimm wieder verhaftet und den entlassenen polnischen Zivilbanden schamlos preisgegeben.

Die entmenschten Horden haben nun die Deutschen auf offener Straße zu Tode mißhandelt. Ihre Leichen sind auf dem jüdischen Friedhof in Schrimm verscharrt aufgefunden worden. Sie wurden nach Zempin überführt.

Der Befund ergab, daß die Opfer vor dem Tode mit kochendem Wasser übergossen worden waren, da sich die Haut an den zerschossenen Körperteilen gelöst hatte. Bei fast allen Toten waren die Glieder verrenkt, zum Teil gebrochen, die Gesichter durch Schläge vollkommen unkenntlich gemacht, die Zungen herausgeschnitten, die Augen ausgestochen und die Ohren abgeschnitten.

Gräberdes Grauens klagen an!

Tag um Tag füllen sich die Spalten unserer Zeitung mit Anzeigen von der Ermordung zahlloser Volksgenossen, mit endlosen Vermißtenlisten, mit Anfragen besorgter Familienmitglieder, die noch in Ungewißheit sind über das Schicksal ihrer verschleppten Angehörigen.

Ein Bild tiefsten Grauens und endlosen Leids enthüllt die tägliche Zeitung. Wenn wir auch in den ersten Tagen nach dem Einmarsch der deutschen Truppen mit einem beispiellosen Aufatmen die Rückkehr einer ganzen Reihe lieber und tapferer Kameraden und Freunde melden konnten, so wird jetzt die Freude der Begrüßung gänzlich schlagetechter selten und seltener, bevor aber nehmen sich die traurigen Botschaften von der Auffindung neuer Massengräber, die irgendwo im Lande entdeckt werden und furchtbare Zeugen sind gegen die Mörder.

Was sich beim Oeffnen dieser Massengräber den Blicken enthüllt, ist unmöglich wiederzugeben. Für soviel Bestialität und sadistische Grausamkeit fehlen in unserer Sprache die Worte. Wenn, so wie heute, Tatsachenberichte über die Entdeckung von Gräbern wiedergegeben werden, dann sind es nur Einzelmeldungen, die den unheimlichen Umfang der Gesamtgreuelsaten und Morde auch nicht im entferntesten anzudeuten vermögen. Wenigstens diese Berichte aber sollen unsere ganze schwere Anklage in die Welt schreien, die den polnischen Mördern und ihren Auftraggebern und Anstiftern gilt.

Tausende von Morden, die an Volksdeutschen im ehemals polnischen Staatsgebiet verübt wurden, sind bereits festgestellt. Am Tausende von Vermißten bangen wir noch. Auch nicht annähernd kann bis jetzt die Gesamtzahl der Opfer gesichtet werden. Tag um Tag werden neue Gräber gefunden. Nie wird man alle entdeckt haben, denn die Mörder haben nicht nur geschändet, verstümmelt, geraubt und getötet, sondern sie haben auch versucht, die Spuren ihrer beispiellosen Bluttat zu verwischen, indem sie die Gesichter unkenntlich schlugen, den Leichen die Papiere abnahmen und ihre Kleider vielfach an anderen Stellen verscharrten, damit eine Identifizierung nicht gelinge.

In schmerz- und zornerfüllten Gedenken stehen wir heute an neuerlich frischen Gräbern. Unfaßbar erscheint uns die Tatsache dieser Morde, der Massengräber des Grauens. Und doch sind sie Wirklichkeit, furchtbare Wirklichkeit.

Sie bergen die Opfer, und wir klagen an!
Das Urteil spreche die Welt!

Heute Beisetzung

von weiteren 19 ermordeten Deutschen

Heute, Mittwoch, nachmittag um 16 Uhr finden auf dem Posen-Friedhof die Beisetzungsfeierlichkeiten für 19 von polnischen Mördern umgebrachte Volksdeutsche statt.

Sie waren von den Polen in unwürdigster Weise verschleppt worden. Wie weiter bekannt wird, sind ihnen ein würdiges Grab bereitet.

Das gesamte Deutschtum erweist den Blutzeugen unserer Freiheit die letzten Ehren!

Sie fielen für Heimat und Volk

Zur heutigen Beisetzung der 19 ermordeten Volksdeutschen

Von Dr. Kurt Lück

Tote, Tote und nochmal Tote! So geht es nun schon einige Wochen in unserer Heimat. Ueberall und immer wieder werden welche aufgefunden und müssen neu beerdigt werden. Aber niemand von denen, die den Ermordeten den letzten Liebes- oder Treuedienst erweisen, wird abgestumpft. Jede Gruppe der Ausgeschiedenen enthält Kameraden, die als unbekannte Grenzlandkämpfer mannhaft ihre Pflicht erfüllten. Mögen nun auch die dem Neuaufbau unserer Heimat dienenden Aufgaben unsere Kräfte in erster Linie fesseln, so soll doch, die Anteilnahme am Schicksal unserer ermordeten Kameraden für uns nie eine Frage der Ehre und der Pflicht bleiben.

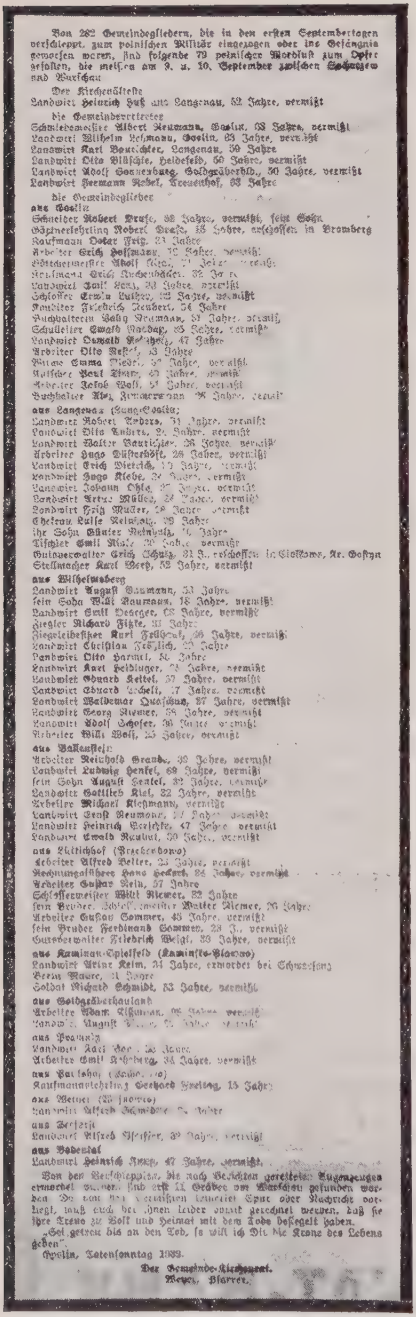
Unsere 19 bei Kutno hingemordeten Internierten wurden von den Polen wie Hunde verscharrt. Die Papiere und Ausweise hatte man ihnen vorher abgenommen und an einer abseits liegenden Stelle eingebuddelt, um eventuelle spätere Ermittlungen der Mittel zu erschweren. Sie kam dadurch heraus, daß einer der Gruppe, Bg. Klotz, nicht erschossen, sondern schwer verletzt wurde und sich in ein Lazarett in Kutno schleppte, wo er, unerkannt als Deutscher, aufgenommen wurde. Als die deutschen Truppen einrückten, erstattete er dann sofort Meldung. Einer der Zellenleiter des Schreckensgefängnisses, Pastor Wiegert, der bis kurz vor der Ermordung noch mit der Gruppe marschiert war, berichtet folgendes:

„Wir gingen zunächst in Richtung Kalo, dort sollten wir uns auf dem VKM. treffen. Ein Hilfspolizist war uns als Bewachung beigegeben. Der kümmerte sich wenig um uns. Gewöhnlich fuhr er mit einem Rade vor, um an einem größeren Orte auf uns zu warten. Das führte dazu, daß wir schon am Abend des ersten Tages nicht mehr 52 Mann stark waren. Ein Teil der Gruppe marschierte nämlich verhältnismäßig frisch vorwärts, der andere Teil, etwa die Hälfte, blieb zurück. Wir waren freier, aber wir mußten uns hüten, deutsch zu sprechen, um nicht als Deutsche erkannt zu werden. Am Donnerstag hieß es: Zwei von uns sind erschossen, weil sie sich nicht ausweisen und nicht polnisch sprechen konnten. Die Namen wurden nicht genannt. Für Essen mußten wir selbst sorgen, bekamen aber nur gelegentlich etwas, so daß wir hungern mußten. Am Sonntag, dem 10. September, kamen wir um etwa 9 Uhr früh in Kutno an. Vor der

(Fortsetzung Seite 2)

"Thousands of murders have been ascertained—other thousands of men are missing."

From the small town of Goslin, 282 men, women and children were deported. 79 did not return. By the last day of November, less than half of the bodies had been found.



Von 282 Gemeindegliedern, die in den ersten Septembertagen verschleppt, zum polnischen Militär eingezogen oder ins Gefängnis geworfen waren, sind folgende 79 polnischen Mordtat zum Opfer gefallen, die meisten am 3. u. 10. September zwischen Soldau und Bischofsburg.

Der Kirchenälteste
Landwirt Heinrich Huß aus Langenau, 52 Jahre, vermißt

die Gemeindevertreter
Schneidermeister Albert Neumann, Goslin, 53 Jahre, vermißt
Landwirt Wilhelm Hofmann, Goslin, 63 Jahre, vermißt
Landwirt Karl Bonacker, Langenau, 50 Jahre
Landwirt Otto Wilschke, Heidefeld, 50 Jahre, vermißt
Landwirt Adolf Gottesburg, Goldgräberdorf, 50 Jahre, vermißt
Landwirt Hermann Rebel, Treuenhof, 53 Jahre

die Gemeindeglieder
aus Goslin:
Schneider Robert Brunke, 58 Jahre, vermißt, sein Sohn
Gärtnereibesitzer Robert Brandt, 55 Jahre, erschossen in Bromberg
Kaufmann Oskar Feig, 51 Jahre
Arbeiter Erich Hoffmann, 20 Jahre, vermißt
Böttchermeister Adolf Klein, 51 Jahre, vermißt
Maschinist Erich Andreasbacher, 32 Jahre
Landwirt Emil Kern, 33 Jahre, vermißt
Schlosser Erwin Lüdtke, 22 Jahre, vermißt
Bauleiter Friedrich Neubert, 54 Jahre
Buchhalterin Hilde Neumann, 27 Jahre, vermißt
Schulleiter Ewald Nordau, 45 Jahre, vermißt
Landwirt Oswald Pohlenz, 47 Jahre
Arbeiter Otto Reisel, 43 Jahre
Witwe Emma Riedel, 52 Jahre, vermißt
Maschinist Emil Thiem, 40 Jahre, vermißt
Arbeiter Josef Wasil, 57 Jahre, vermißt
Buchhalter Max Zimmermann, 36 Jahre, vermißt

aus Langenau (Bauernsiedlung):
Landwirt Robert Arndt, 51 Jahre, vermißt
Landwirt Otto Endrikat, 24 Jahre, vermißt
Landwirt Walter Bautzkies, 36 Jahre, vermißt
Arbeiter Hugo Bischkopf, 28 Jahre, vermißt
Landwirt Erich Dietrich, 19 Jahre, vermißt
Landwirt Hugo Kiebe, 24 Jahre, vermißt
Landwirt Johann Ohse, 27 Jahre, vermißt
Landwirt Artur Müller, 24 Jahre, vermißt
Landwirt Fritz Mutzer, 28 Jahre, vermißt
Ehefrau Lilli Neumann, 29 Jahre
ihr Sohn Günter Neumann, 4 Jahre
Tischler Emil Rink, 30 Jahre, vermißt
Gutsverwalter Erich Schulz, 31 J., erschossen in Ciechanow, Kr. Sochaczew
Stellmacher Karl Berg, 52 Jahre, vermißt

aus Bischofsburg:
Landwirt August Baumann, 53 Jahre
sein Sohn Willi Baumann, 18 Jahre, vermißt
Landwirt Emil Deberger, 58 Jahre, vermißt
Ziegler Richard Fitzke, 31 Jahre
Ziegeleibesitzer Kurt Fellbrich, 36 Jahre, vermißt
Landwirt Christian Fröhlich, 25 Jahre
Landwirt Otto Hartmut, 56 Jahre
Landwirt Karl Heidinger, 24 Jahre, vermißt
Landwirt Eduard Keitel, 57 Jahre, vermißt
Landwirt Eduard Lickfett, 47 Jahre, vermißt
Landwirt Waldemar Quednau, 37 Jahre, vermißt
Landwirt Georg Riemer, 58 Jahre, vermißt
Landwirt Adolf Schofer, 30 Jahre, vermißt
Arbeiter Willi Weiß, 25 Jahre, vermißt

aus Ballaufken:
Arbeiter Reinhold Brandt, 30 Jahre, vermißt
Landwirt Ludwig Henkel, 68 Jahre, vermißt
sein Sohn August Henkel, 32 Jahre, vermißt
Landwirt Gottlieb Kiel, 32 Jahre, vermißt
Arbeiter Michael Klohmann, vermißt
Landwirt Josef Neumann, 51 Jahre, vermißt
Landwirt Heinrich Nickstat, 47 Jahre, vermißt
Landwirt Ewald Raukut, 50 Jahre, vermißt

aus Lichtichhof (Brackenbowo)
Arbeiter Alfred Keller, 23 Jahre, vermißt
Rechnungsführer Hans Seehase, 24 Jahre, vermißt
Arbeiter Gustav Rein, 57 Jahre
Schiffsführermeister Willi Riemer, 32 Jahre
sein Bruder, Schiffsmaschinist Walter Riemer, 26 Jahre
Arbeiter Gustav Sommer, 45 Jahre, vermißt
sein Bruder Ferdinand Sommer, 38 J., vermißt
Gutsverwalter Friedrich Weigt, 55 Jahre, vermißt

aus Kaminau-Opielfeld (Kaminske-Slowno)
Landwirt Artur Keim, 34 Jahre, ermordet bei Schwetzkau
Beem Maurer, 31 Jahre
Soldat Richard Schmidt, 53 Jahre, vermißt

aus Gottgardshausland
Arbeiter Adam Eschmann, 46 Jahre, vermißt
Landwirt August [illegible], 52 Jahre, vermißt

aus Preußisch
Landwirt Karl Boe[illegible], 53 Jahre
Arbeiter Emil Kirchberg, 34 Jahre, vermißt

aus Parlubien (Gehlenburg)
Kaufmannslehrling Gerhard Freitag, 15 Jahre

aus Weimar (Zimnowoda)
Landwirt Alfred Schmidtke, [illegible] Jahre

aus Zeisgirn
Landwirt Alfred Pfeiffer, 39 Jahre, vermißt

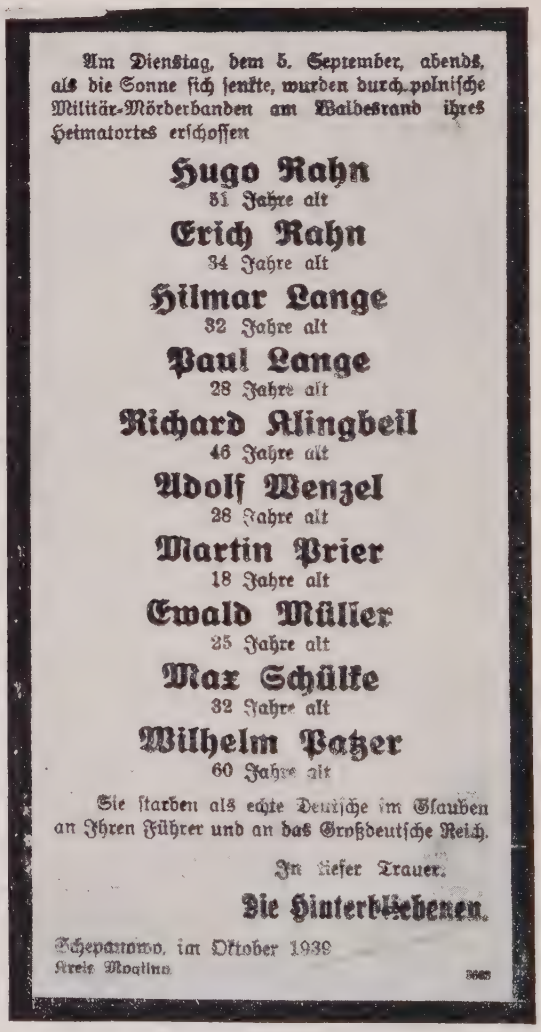
aus Bodental
Landwirt Heinrich Krieg, 47 Jahre, vermißt.

Von den Rettungsflugzeugen, die nach Gerüchten gerettete Augenzeugen entdeckt haben, sind erst 11 Gräber von Marschall gefunden worden. Da von den vermißten keinerlei Spur oder Nachricht vorliegt, muß auch bei ihnen leider damit gerechnet werden, daß sie ihre Treue zu Volk und Heimat mit dem Tode besiegelt haben.

„Sei getreu bis an den Tod, so will ich Dir die Krone des Lebens geben".

Ortelin, Totensonntag 1939.

Der Gemeinde-Kirchenrat.
Meyer, Pfarrer.



Am Dienstag, dem 5. September, abends, als die Sonne sich senkte, wurden durch polnische Militär-Mörderbanden am Waldesrand ihres Heimatortes erschossen

Hugo Rahn
51 Jahre alt

Erich Rahn
34 Jahre alt

Hilmar Lange
32 Jahre alt

Paul Lange
28 Jahre alt

Richard Klingbeil
46 Jahre alt

Adolf Wenzel
28 Jahre alt

Martin Prier
18 Jahre alt

Ewald Müller
25 Jahre alt

Max Schülke
32 Jahre alt

Wilhelm Patzer
60 Jahre alt

Sie starben als echte Deutsche im Glauben an Ihren Führer und an das Großdeutsche Reich.

In tiefer Trauer.

Die Hinterbliebenen.

Schepanowo, im Oktober 1939
Kreis Mogilno

Death Notices of Small Towns and Villages.

One Protestant parish lost forty, two others fifty-three.

Die evangelischen Kirchengemeinden Klein-Bartelsee und Schrättersdorf haben — nach den bisherigen Feststellungen —

53 Opfer

des blutigen Polenterrors am 3. und 4. September d. J. zu beklagen.

Ermordet aufgefunden wurden die Kirchenältesten

August Schmidt,	74	Jahre alt
Friedrich Wiese,	65	" "

die kirchlichen Gemeindevertreter:

Karl Bahr,	64	Jahre alt
Friedrich Beyer,	45	" "
Albert Boldin,	58	" "
Oskar Lunde,	72	" "
Artur Radler,	42	" "
Erich Schmiede,	43	" "
Karl Sonne,	48	" "

der Kirchendiener

Ewald Naslowski,	50	Jahre alt;

ferner die Gemeindeglieder:

Gustav Beyer	49	Jahre alt
Kurt Beyer,	20	" "
Heinz Beyer,	18	" "
Kurt Beyer,	10	" "
Maria Boldin,	68	" "
Robert Boldin,	28	" "
Bruno Bogs,	30	" "
Willy Gannott,	58	" "
Hermann Hannott,	16	" "
Otto Gartz,	30	" "
Helmut Gartz,	24	" "
Meta Grüntag,	35	" "
Alfred Karl,	34	" "
Albertine Kleinert,	78	" "
Karl Lohn,	30	" "
Friedrich Lohn,	21	" "
Frieda Lohn,	34	" "
Alwine Lohn,	56	" "
Ella Lohn,	17	" "
August Krüger,	53	" "
Robert Krule,	17	" "
Martha Kuhfeld,	54	" "
Kurt Kuhfeld,	16	" "
Rudi Naslowski,	19	" "
Reinhold Nobisch,	64	" "
Fritz Radler,	18	" "
Heinz Radler,	16	" "
Friedrich Radtke,	30	" "
Albrecht Schmidt,	30	" "
Eduard Schülmann,	71	" "
Martha Schülmann,	58	" "
Erich Tiede,	29	" "
Marie Zemlich,	26	" "
Ida Ziegenbogen	67	" "
Robert Ziegler	58	" "

An den Folgen des Polenterrors verstarben:

am 8.9.: Erich Pakulait,	26	Jahre alt
am 15.9: Margarete Fritz,	36	" "

Von den Verschleppten werden bis heute noch

vermißt:

der Gemeindevertreter

Willy Wessel,	37	Jahre alt;

die Gemeindeglieder:

Oskar Behrend,	54	Jahre alt
Wilhelm Lunde,	38	" "
Willy Mirsch,	30	" "
Wilhelm Radtke,	61	" "
Hugo Zadow,	34	" "

Unerschütterlich war ihr Glaube an die Befreiung dieses Landes durch unseren großen Führer Adolf Hitler; tief gewurzelt war ihre Liebe zu unserem deutschen Volke. Von vielen wissen wir auch:

„In ihrem Herzen lebte Christus!"
Römer 8, 35—39.

Schrätterdorf, Klein-Bartelsee, 12. Oktober 1939.

Carl Gauer, Pfarrer.

Die Evangelische Kirchengemeinde
Jägerhof
verlor durch polnische Mörder am 3. und 4. September 1939 ihren sehr verehrten Pfarrer
Richard Lutzer

ihre Gemeindevertreter:
Max Sauerland
Emil Loebke
Karl Redel
Artur Gehrke
Adolf Krüger
Willi Gutknecht
Kurt Stöckmann

ihren Kirchendiener:
Erwin Redel

ihre Gemeindeglieder:
Otto Lutzer
Artur Loebke
Gerhard Forkert
Joha Lüneberg
Bruno Schnick
Erich Ruch
Alfred Boelitz
Paul Berg
Karl Ra.d .Sti
Willi Lauberski
Herbert Genke
Hauß Bolowski
Reinhold Göbz
Horst Grube
Alfred Sadike
Günter Krüger
Konrad Abend
August Blümke
Otto Blümke
Günter Gehrke
Hermann Arndt
Gustav Grönich
Karl Hoffmann
Hermann Bigalke
Ernst Boldin
Richard Trojan
Georg Golz
Karl Sauerland
Robert Semran, vermißt
Wilhelm Fritz
Mathilde Fritz

„Ich weiß wohl, was ich für Gedanken über euch habe, spricht der Herr, Gedanken des Friedens und nicht des Leides, daß Ich euch gebe das Ende, das ihr erwartet."

Jer. 29, 11.

Jägerhof, den 23. November 1939.

Flax.

Death Notices of Bromberg's Suburbs.

In treuer Erfüllung ihres Dienstes an Volk und Kirche der Heimat starben, soweit bisher unzweifelhaft festgestellt werden konnte, in den Tagen der Befreiung, durch polnische Mörderhand umgebracht oder durch die Anstrengungen der großen Märsche zugrunde gerichtet, folgende Pfarrer und Kirchenbeamte unseres Kirchengebietes:

Pfarrer Friedrich Just in Sienno

im 55. Lebens- und 29. Amtsjahre, ermordet am 1. September 1939 in Sienno

Pfarrer Richard Kutzer in Bromberg-Jägerhof

im 46. Lebens- und 10. Amtsjahre,
am 3. September 1939 ermordet in Bromberg-Jägerhof

Diakon Willy Lubnau in Posen

Landesposaunenwart im Evangelischen Jungmännerwerk
im 39. Lebensjahre, ermordet am 10. September 1939 bei Kutno

Pfarrer Emil Mix in Strelno

im 64. Lebens- und 38 Amtsjahre
gestorben im „Haus der Barmherzigkeit" in Lodz am 20. September 1939 an den Folgen der schweren Mißhandlungen, die er auf dem Marsch nach Lowitsch erleiden mußte

Superintendent Georg Reisel in Neutomischel

im 75. Lebens- und 46. Amtsjahre
gestorben am 12. September 1939 im Diakonissenhaus in Posen
erschöpft durch die Anstrengungen der Internierung

Pfarrer Paul Rudolph in Grätz

im 43. Lebens- und 17. Amtsjahre
ermordet am 10. September 1939 bei Kostschin

Pfarrer Johannes Schwerdtfeger in Posen

im 48. Lebens- und 24. Amtsjahre
ermordet am 10. September 1939 bei Kutno

Pfarrer Johannes Tauber in Sontop

im 47. Lebens- und 15. Amtsjahre
ermordet am 10. September 1939 bei Kostschin

Das Andenken dieser Männer wird für immer in unserem Herzen bleiben.

„Niemand hat größere Liebe denn die, daß er sein Leben läßt für seine Freunde." Joh. 15, 13.

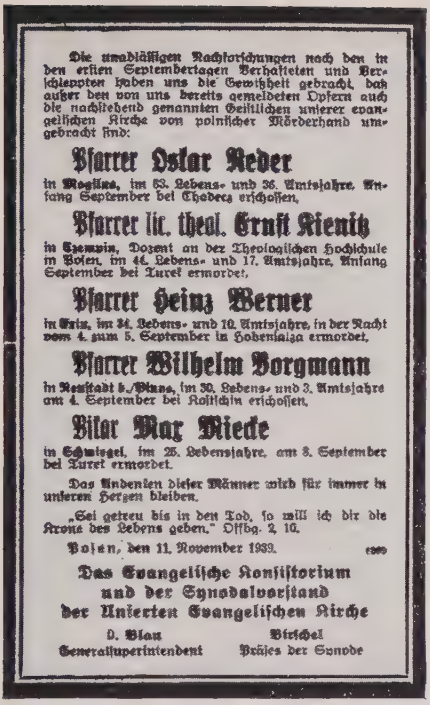
Posen, den 16. Oktober 1939. 5676

Das Evangelische Konsistorium und der Synodalvorstand der Unierten Evangelischen Kirche.

D. Blau
Generalsuperintendent

Virschel
Präses der Synode.

On October 16th, these Clergymen were known to have been murdered.



Die unablässigen Nachforschungen nach den in den ersten Septembertagen Verhafteten und Verschleppten haben uns die Gewißheit gebracht, daß außer den von uns bereits gemeldeten Opfern auch die nachstehend genannten Geistlichen unserer evangelischen Kirche von polnischer Mörderhand umgebracht sind:

Pfarrer Oskar Reder

in **Bloslin**, im 63. Lebens- und 36. Amtsjahre. Anfang September bei Chodecz erschossen.

Pfarrer lic. theol. Ernst Kienitz

in **Exmaus**, Dozent an der Theologischen Hochschule in Posen, im 44. Lebens- und 17. Amtsjahre. Anfang September bei Turek ermordet.

Pfarrer Heinz Werner

in **Friz**, im 34. Lebens- und 10. Amtsjahre, in der Nacht vom 4. zum 5. September in Hohensalza ermordet.

Pfarrer Wilhelm Borgmann

in **Neustadt b./Pinne**, im 30. Lebens- und 3. Amtsjahre am 4. September bei Rostschin erschossen.

Vikar Max Wiecke

in **Schwiegel**, im 25. Lebensjahre, am 3. September bei Turek ermordet.

Das Andenken dieser Männer wird für immer in unseren Herzen bleiben.

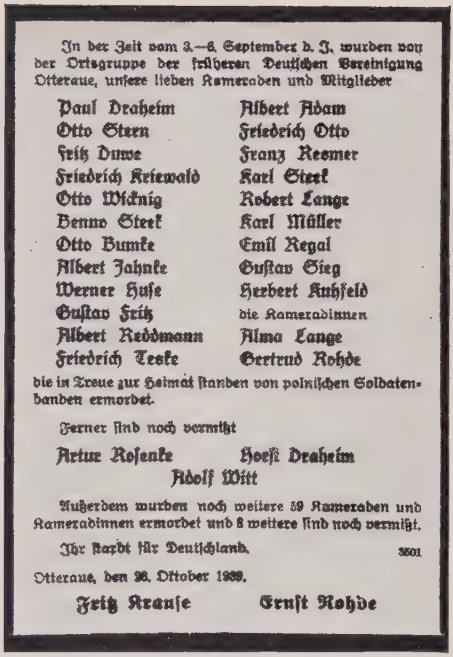
„Sei getreu bis in den Tod, so will ich dir die Krone des Lebens geben." Offbg. 2, 10.

Posen, den 11. November 1939. 6900

Das Evangelische Konsistorium und der Synodalvorstand der Unierten Evangelischen Kirche

D. Blau — Generalsuperintendent

Birschel — Präses der Synode



In der Zeit vom 3.—6. September d. J. wurden von der Ortsgruppe der früheren Deutschen Vereinigung Otteraue, unsere lieben Kameraden und Mitglieder

Paul Draheim	Albert Adam
Otto Stern	Friedrich Otto
Fritz Duwe	Franz Reemer
Friedrich Kriewald	Karl Sterk
Otto Wicknig	Robert Lange
Benno Sterk	Karl Müller
Otto Bumke	Emil Regal
Albert Jahnke	Gustav Sieg
Werner Huse	Herbert Kuhfeld
Gustav Fritz	die Kameradinnen
Albert Reddmann	Alma Lange
Friedrich Teske	Gertrud Rohde

die in Treue zur Heimat starben von polnischen Soldatenbanden ermordet.

Ferner sind noch vermißt

Artur Rosenke — Horst Draheim

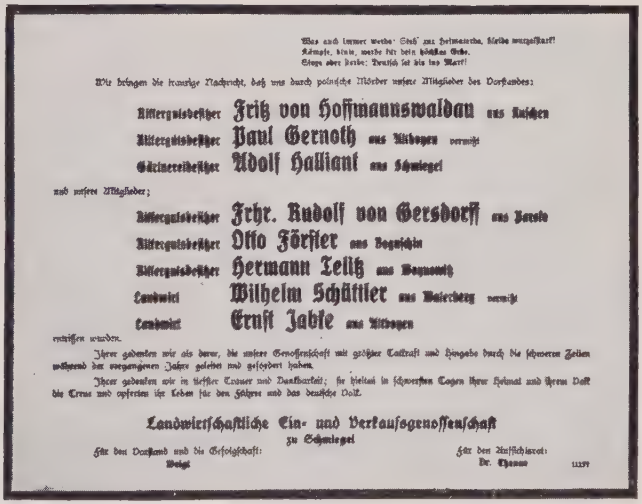
Adolf Witt

Außerdem wurden noch weitere 59 Kameraden und Kameradinnen ermordet und 8 weitere sind noch vermißt.

Ihr starbt für Deutschland. 3501

Otteraue, den 26. Oktober 1939.

Fritz Krause — Ernst Rohde



Wer auch immer werde! Sind' uns heimwärts, Kinder wenigstens!
Könige, hin, werde hin dein königlich Ehr.
Siege aber heute: Deutsch sei bis ins Mark!

Wir bringen die traurige Nachricht, daß uns durch polnische Mörder unsere Mitglieder des Vorstandes:

Rittergutsbesitzer **Fritz von Hoffmannswaldau** aus Kuschen
Rittergutsbesitzer **Paul Gernoth** aus Altbogen vermißt
Gärtnereibesitzer **Adolf Halliant** aus Schwiegel

und unserer Mitglieder;

Rittergutsbesitzer **Frhr. Rudolf von Gersdorff** aus Jarotschin
Rittergutsbesitzer **Otto Förster** aus Bogutschin
Rittergutsbesitzer **Hermann Teltz** aus Bromnitz
Landwirt **Wilhelm Schüttler** aus Waterberg vermißt
Landwirt **Ernst Jahle** aus Altbogen

entrissen wurden.

Ihrer gedenken wir als derer, die unserer Genossenschaft mit größter Tatkraft und Hingabe durch die schweren Zeiten während der vergangenen Jahre geholfen und gefördert haben.

Ihrer gedenken wir in tiefster Trauer und Dankbarkeit; sie hielten in schwersten Tagen ihrer Heimat und ihrem Volk die Treue und opferten ihr Leben für den Führer und das deutsche Volk.

Landwirtschaftliche Ein- und Verkaufsgenossenschaft zu Schwiegel

Für den Vorstand und die Gefolgschaft: Voigt

Für den Aufsichtsrat: Dr. Thamm 11139

The death of additional Pastors was revealed by November 11th.

Little Otteraue, near Bromberg, suffered heavy losses.—Throughout the country, the toll was heavy among the owners of big farms.

Es starben den Tod für Deutschland unsere lieben Sangeskameraden:

Franz Basche

2. Vorsitzender der Ortsgruppe Bromberg des Bundes deutscher Sänger und Sängerinnen

Wilhelm Goertz
Hugo Rahn
Kurt Rohrbeck
Jakob Schmidt
Friedrich Neumann
Bruno Schroedter
Erwin Rapp
Bruno Grabau
Fritz Bettin
Hans Goga
Ernst Strehlau

Sie waren echte deutsche Männer, die stets für unser Volkstum eingetreten sind und in den Jahren der Unfreiheit treu zum deutschen Lied standen.

Die ersehnte Freiheit und Rückkehr zum Großdeutschen Reich Adolf Hitlers konnten sie nicht erleben.

Ihr Andenken ist uns heilig und wird stets in Ehren gehalten.

Wir vermissen bis zum heutigen Tag die Kameraden:

Hugo Feier
Richard Quast
Alfred Retzlaff
Hans Kroenke
Franz Roeske
Carl Fritz
Carl Pollatz
Bernhard Milewski

doch geben wir die Hoffnung noch nicht auf, diese treudeutschen Männer wiederzusehen.

Die Sangeskameraden der ehem. Ortsgruppe Bromberg des Bundes deutscher Sänger u. Sängerinnen

(—) Georg Herold

Die Bromberger Malerinnung hat durch polnische Mörderhände liebe Kollegen, Meistersöhne und Gesellen verloren.

Es starben für ihr Volkstum

Alfred Rohrbeck
Albert Hübscher
Paul Reiß

der Meistersohn

Georg Hübscher

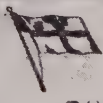
die Malergesellen

Albrecht Schmidt
Artur Schmidt

In Ehrfurcht gedenken wir der toten Kollegen, denen es nicht vergönnt war, die Rückkehr unserer Heimat in das Reich zu erleben.

Siegfried Welke
Kommissarischer Obermeister.

Bromberg, den 25. November 1939.



Der Ruder-Club Frithjof hat durch feige, polnische Mörderhände liebe Kameraden und langjährige Mitglieder verloren. Es starben für ihr Volkstum und für Groß-Deutschland

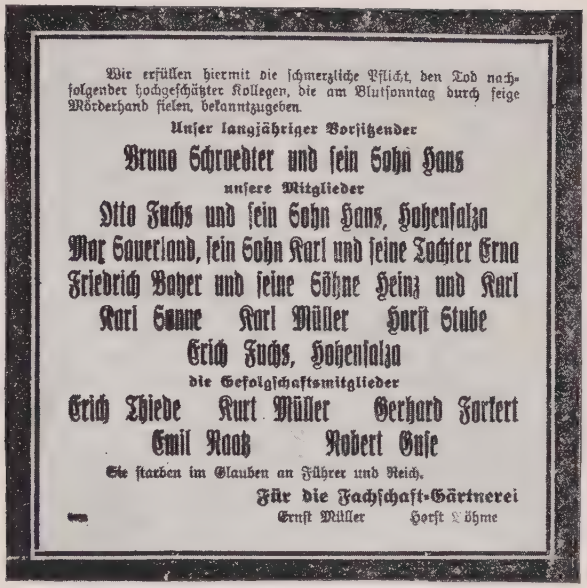
Otto Finger
Ulrich Neumann
Georg Pozorski
Günther Rahn
Georg Schmidt
Dr. Paul Tonn

Unsere Kameraden haben die Befreiung aus dem unerträglichen Joch genau so herbeigesehnt wie alle Deutschen unserer angestammten Heimat. Sie sind durch brutale Gewalt von unserer Seite gerissen worden und können sich der Freiheit nicht erfreuen.

Wir grüßen unsere toten Kameraden! Sie marschieren auch weiter in unseren Reihen mit.

Ruder-Club Frithjof

Professional and social organizations mourn their dead—murdered by the Poles.



Wir erfüllen hiermit die schmerzliche Pflicht, den Tod nachfolgender hochgeschätzter Kollegen, die am Blutsonntag durch feige Mörderhand fielen, bekanntzugeben.

Unser langjähriger Vorsitzender

Bruno Schroedter und sein Sohn Hans

unsere Mitglieder

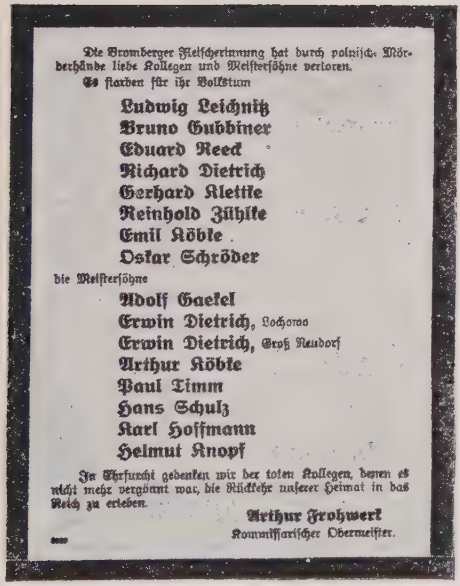
Otto Fuchs und sein Sohn Hans, Hohensalza
Max Sauerland, sein Sohn Karl und seine Tochter Erna
Friedrich Bayer und seine Söhne Heinz und Karl
Karl Sonne Karl Müller Horst Stube
Erich Fuchs, Hohensalza

die Gefolgschaftsmitglieder

Erich Thiede Kurt Müller Gerhard Forkert
Emil Raatz Robert Guse

Sie starben im Glauben an Führer und Reich.

Für die Fachschaft Gärtnerei
Ernst Müller Horst Böhme



Die Bromberger Fleischerinnung hat durch polnische Mörderhände liebe Kollegen und Meistersöhne verloren.
Es starben für ihr Volkstum

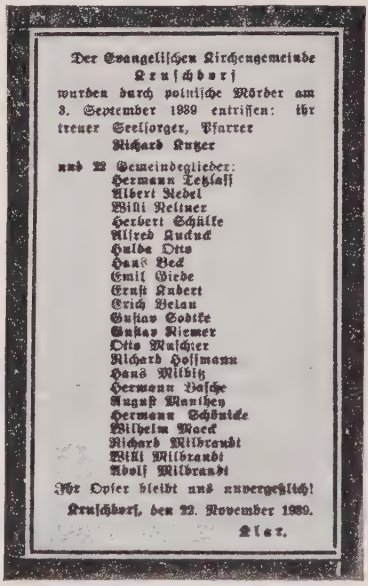
Ludwig Leichnitz
Bruno Gubbiner
Eduard Reeck
Richard Dietrich
Gerhard Klettke
Reinhold Zühlke
Emil Köble
Oskar Schröder

die Meistersöhne

Adolf Gaekel
Erwin Dietrich, Lochowo
Erwin Dietrich, Groß Neudorf
Arthur Köble
Paul Timm
Hans Schulz
Karl Hoffmann
Helmut Knopf

In Ehrfurcht gedenken wir der toten Kollegen, denen es nicht mehr vergönnt war, die Rückkehr unserer Heimat in das Reich zu erleben.

Arthur Frohwerk
Kommissarischer Obermeister.



Der Evangelischen Kirchengemeinde
Kruschdorf
wurden durch polnische Mörder am 3. September 1939 entrissen: ihr treuer Seelsorger, Pfarrer
Richard Kutzer
und 22 Gemeindeglieder:

Hermann Tetzlaff
Albert Riedel
Willi Neliner
Herbert Schülke
Alfred Kuckuck
Hulda Otto
Hans Beck
Emil Giebe
Ernst Kubert
Erich Belau
Gustav Sodtke
Gustav Riemer
Otto Maschter
Richard Hoffmann
Hans Milbitz
Hermann Basche
August Manthey
Hermann Schönicke
Wilhelm Maeck
Richard Milbrandt
Willi Milbrandt
Adolf Milbrandt

Ihr Opfer bleibt uns unvergeßlich!

Kruschdorf, den 22. November 1939.

Klar.

Two death notices from Protestant parishes.

Im Glauben an Führer und Vaterland starben, hingeschlachtet von polnischen Mördern, am 3. und 4. September den Ehrentod für die Heimat folgende Gemeindeglieder der Kirchengemeinde Lochowo:

1.	Erich Fritz, Bauernsohn,	15	Jahre alt
2.	Alfred Bey, Bauer	30	" "
3.	Eduard Domdey, Bauer,	52	" "
4.	Karl Draheim, Bauer,	35	" "
5.	Gustav Guderian, Bauer,	65	" "
6.	Karl Guderian, Jungbauer,	25	" "
7.	Hermann Guderian, Bauer,	67	" "
8.	August Guderian, Bauer,	75	" "
9.	Erich Helbig, Bauer,	45	" "
10.	Ernst Heruth, Bauer,	34	" "
11.	Jakob Heckendorf, Bauer,	54	" "
12.	Rudolf Krüger, Bauer,	61	" "
13.	Alfred Krause, Jungbauer,	25	" "
14.	Emil Krause, Jungbauer,	27	" "
15.	Otto Köbernick, Arbeiter,	33	" "
16.	Erich Liebnau, Bauer,	45	" "
17.	Walther Liebnau, Jungb.,	32	" "
18.	Wilhelm Luhm, Bauer,	44	" "
19.	Willi Labott, Arbeiter,	25	" "
20.	Ernst Manthey, Jungbauer,	19	" "
21.	Erich Manthey, Jungbauer,	18	" "
22.	Otto Pick, Arbeiter,	21	" "
23.	Willi Preuß, Arbeiter,	26	" "
24.	Emil Parnow, Arbeiter,	34	" "
25.	Julius Rosenau, Bauer,	33	" "
26.	Otto Strohschein, Altbauer,	76	" "
27.	August Steinke, Arbeiter,	57	" "
28.	Erich Schmidt, Bauer,	41	" "
29.	Gustav Toty, Arbeiter,	59	" "
30.	Rudolf Wegner, Bauer,	58	" "
31.	Wilhelm Wegner, Jungb.,	31	" "
32.	Gustav Wall, Bauer,	48	" "
33.	Gustav Wendland, Schuhm.,	65	" "
34.	Karl Hoffmann, Zieglermstr.,	68	" "
35.	Otto Maziemke, Bauer,	31	" "
36.	Kurt Maziemke, Arbeiter,	28	" "
37.	Albert Rehbein, Bauer,	77	" "
38.	Helene Schmidt, Gutsbesitz.,	43	" "
39.	Hermann Flöter, Lehrling,	24	" "
40.	Ernst Chichotzki, Bauer,	49	" "
41.	Peter Schulz, Arbeiter,	24	" "
42.	Erich Helminske, Vogt,	74	" "
43.	Ferdinand Dreger, Bauer,	72	" "
44.	Gustav Mertin, Arbeiter,	51	" "
45.	Gustav Kopiske, Bauer,	45	" "
46.	Gustav Dreger, Bauer,	74	" "
47.	Gisela Rosenau, 2½ Monate alt; polnische Soldaten ließen das Kind verhungern.		

Niemand hat größere Liebe als die, daß er sein Leben läßt für seine Freunde. Joh. 15, 13.

Bromberg, den 21. 9. 39.

Staffehl.

6841

Im Glauben an Führer und Vaterland starben, hingeschlachtet von polnischen Mördern, am 3. und 4. September den Ehrentod für die Heimat folgende Gemeindeglieder der Schwesterngemeinden Prinzenthal und Schleusenau:

1.	Reinhold Sommerfeld, Bauer,	53	Jahre alt
2.	Otto Dietrich, Bauer,	67	" "
3.	Bruno Boeck, Bauer,	57	" "
4.	Fritz Boeck, Mechaniker,	19	" "
5.	Oskar Schröder, Fleischer,	67	" "
6.	Willi Buchholz, Arbeiter,	30	" "
7.	Otto Finger, Beamter,	62	" "
8.	Ingo Meckel, Lehrling,	16	" "
9.	Eduard Pesteike, Bahnbeamt.,	46	" "
10.	Ernst Springer, Bäckermstr.,	62	" "
11.	Ludwig Leichnitz, Fleischermstr.,	78	" "
12.	Herbert Schollenberg, Lehrl.,	14	" "
13.	Hugo Reiß, Lehrling,	17	" "
14.	Jakob Schmidt, Schneider,	30	" "
15.	Franz Basche, Fotograf,	62	" "
16.	Helene Basche, Ehefrau,	58	" "
17.	Elise Mau, Fräulein,	59	" "
18.	Otto Mau, Arbeiter,	47	" "
19.	Robert Kipf, Gärtner,	75	" "
20.	Frieda Kipf, Fräulein,	44	" "
21.	Grete Kipf, Kontoristin,	41	" "
22.	Bruno Koch, Schriftsetzer,	26	" "
23.	Gertrud Berg, Fräulein,	45	" "
24.	Albert Schulz, Kaufmann,	62	" "
25.	Waldemar Schulz, Schüler,	17	" "
26.	Gustav Schlicht, Bauuntern.,	58	" "

Wir sollen auch das Leben für die Brüder lassen. 1. Joh. 3, 16.

Bromberg, den 23. 9. 39.

Staffehl.

6842

Of these 73 victims, the oldest was 78 years, the youngest a girl of two and a half months. Polish soldiers murdered the mother and allowed the baby to starve at her breast.

„Am Glauben, Hof und Heimatland
Stehn wir wie Felsenmauern,
Geeinte Brüder, Hand in Hand
Und treu wie Posener Bauern."
(Weloge-Lied)

Im September dieses Jahres starben, von nichtswürdiger polnischer Mörderhand getroffen, unsere Berufsgenossen

der Landwirt

Otto Foerster

Boguschin, Kreis Lissa

Vorsitzender des Forstausschusses

der Bauer

Paul Hoffmann

Sontop, Kreis Neutomischel

Aufsichtsratsmitglied, Mitglied der Kassenprüfungskommission, stellvertr. Kreisgruppenvorsitzender und Ortsgruppenvorsitzender

der Landwirt

Dr. Werner Kirchhoff

Soikau, Kreis Gostyn

Aufsichtsratsmitglied, Vorsitzender der Kassenprüfungskommission, Bezirksgruppenvorsitzender, Kreisgruppenvorsitzender, Vorsitzender des Ausschusses für Versicherungswesen, Vorsitzender des Wirtschaftsverbandes Kroaden

der Bauer

Heinrich Sueltemeyer

Herrnhofen, Kreis Schroda

Aufsichtsratsmitglied, Vorsitzender des Ausschusses für bäuerliche Betriebsberatung und stellvertretender Vorsitzender des Ansiedlerausschusses

der Landwirt

Rudolf Freiherr von Gersdorff

Parsko, Kreis Kosten

stellvertretender Kreisgruppenvorsitzender

der Gärtner

Adolf Hornschuh

Gostyn

Fachbearbeiter für Gärtnereifragen

der Landwirt

Hugo Seifarth

Rübenfelde, Kreis Schroda

Aufsichtsratsmitglied, Kreisgruppenvorsitzender, Vorsitzender des Wirtschaftsberatungsausschusses, stellvertretender Vorsitzender des Zuckerrübenausschusses

der Landwirt

Hermann von Treskow

Radojewo, Kreis Posen

Ortsgruppenvorsitzender und Vorsitzender des Steuerausschusses

Die Verstorbenen haben in den von ihnen verwalteten Aemtern ihr Bestes geleistet. Für Führer, Volk und Heimat haben sie ihr Leben hingegeben. Das Beispiel treuer Pflichterfüllung bis zum Letzten, das sie uns gaben, möge uns allen Mahnung und Verpflichtung zugleich sein. Ihr Andenken wird unvergessen bleiben.

Posen, im Oktober 1939.

Bernd von Saenger
Vorsitzender des Aufsichtsrates der Weloge

Dr. Otto Sondermann
Vorsitzender des Hauptvorstandes der Weloge

Waldemar Kraft
Hauptgeschäftsführer und Mitglied des Hauptvorstandes der Weloge

These victims had been leaders of the agricultural organization.

Am 3. September starb von polnischer Mörderhand mein herzensguter Mann, mein lieber Schwiegervater, unser guter Bruder, Schwager und Onkel, der Holzspediteur

Eduard Junchen

im Alter von 54 Jahren.

Mit ihm starb, ebenfalls meuchlings gemordet, mein innigstgeliebter Sohn, unser lieber Schwager, Neffe und Vetter

Hans Junchen

im Alter von 18 Jahren.

Das Schicksal seines von polnischen Banden verschleppten Bruders

Bruno Junchen

ist noch ungewiß.

Die beiden für Deutschland Gestorbenen ruhen im Massengrabe mit weiteren 12 ermordeten Volksgenossen aus Schulitz.

Emma Junchen, geb. Fangerau
Elfriede Junchen, geb. Schmidt
Gustav Junchen und Familie.

Schulitz, den 12. September 1939.

Durch feige polnische Mörderbanden in den Tod gerissen wurden am Sonntag, dem 9. Sept. 1939 unsere lieben Eltern der Bäckermeister

Karl Fuchs

im Alter von 43 Jahren und

Olga Fuchs

geb. Mysłowski

im Alter von 44 Jahren und Fräulein

Elisabeth Zühlke

im Alter von 30 Jahren

Sie starben im festen Glauben an Deutschland.

Die trauernden Hinterbliebenen.

Bromberg, den 12. September 1939

Bekanntmachung.

Verschiedene Personen, die bei der Räumung meiner Fabrik beteiligt waren, sind vermißt. Ich werde daher niemanden ersetzen, sollte mir die gestohlenen Waren sowie Gießformen etc. nicht innerhalb 4 Tagen zurückgebracht werden. — Es sind ferner Kundenwechsel gestohlen worden, die den Wechselstempel „Lukullus" mit Reingen. Ich bitte dringend meinen Anspruch auf diese Wechsel zu prüfen und erkenne eine Zahlung an, die bei Nichtbeachtung der Wechsel an dritte Personen geleistet wird. Ich bitte hiermit gleichzeitig, mir diejenigen Personen, die mir meine Kundenwechsel diskontieren wollten, bekanntgeben zu wollen.

„Lukullus"

Inhaber Franz Lehmann
Schokoladen- u. Zuckerwaren-Fabrikation
Bromberg, Poleneckstraße 16.

Firmenschilder

liefert kurzfristig

Wab, Promenadenstraße 24.

Kacheln für Oefen und Herde
Transportable Oefen und Herde

liefert in jeder Menge liefernden

Oefen und größere Spezialschofel an Ofen

Oskar Schöpper

Ofenbaugeschäft – Töpferstraße 9.

Schlosser

selbständiger

---

möbl. Zimmer

3-Zimmer-Wohnung

2-3-Zimm.-Wohn.

2-3-Zimmer-wohnung.

Stube, Küche, Kammer

Original Ruberoid

la Dachpappen
prima oberschles. Steinkohlenteer
Pa Stroh-Teerpappe
Stückkalk
Ziegelsteine
sowie alle anderen Baumaterialien
offeriert ab Lage

Impregnacja Bromberg
Theaterplatz

Durch Bruderhand in den Tod gerissen wurden am 3. und 5. September unser herzensguter, treusorgender Vater, Bruder und Schwester, nebst unseren treuen Mitarbeitern

Gärtnereibesitzer

Max Sauerland

im Alter von 68 Jahren

Karl Sauerland

im blühenden Alter von 19 Jahren

Erna Sauerland

im Alter von 36 Jahren

Emil Ratz

im blühenden Alter von 25 Jahren

Fritz Krenz

im blühenden Alter von 25 Jahren

Meta Jaffke

im Alter von 32 Jahren

Sie starben im festen Glauben an Deutschland!

In tiefer Trauer im Namen aller Hinterbliebenen

Anna Sauerland
Frieda Sauerland
Ernst Sauerland

Bromberg, den 12. September 1939

Ed. Stenzel

35 Gremenstraße 23
Emaille-, Glas-, Porzellan- und Zinnwaren.

Akkumulatoren

für Radio werden gratis Bahnhofstr. 32, Wohg. 2, 1 Dpl. 1 Tr.

Radarbeiten und Reparatur

Oswald Boeslang, Schuhmacher, Hermannstraße 25 (Mattenbuden)

Ein Durchgangs-Flüchtlingslager

für volksdeutsche Flüchtlinge

befindet sich im

Evgl. Gemeindehaus,

Elisabeth-Straße.

Durch polnische Mörder wurde am 3. September mein über alles heißgeliebter Mann beraubt und ermordet

Artur Wildemann

im Alter von 30 Jahren.

Emmy Wildemann.

Er glaubte an sein Vaterland!

Bromberg, den 12. September 1939.
Weidenstrasse 56.

Verbilligtes Fleisch

auf dem **Schlachthaus (Freibank)** abzugeben.

Am 3. September fiel durch polnische Mörderbanden mein lieber Mann und treusorgender Vater

Karl Redel

und mein einziger Sohn und Bruder

Erwin Redel

Im Namen aller Hinterbliebenen
Marta Redel geb. Porsch
Gertrud Gehnke geb. Redel

Bromberg, den 12. September

Am 3. September wurde durch feige polnische Mörderbande in den Tod gerissen mein innigstgeliebter Mann unser herzensguter, treusorgender Vater, Bruder Schwager und Onkel, der

Fleischermeister

Emil Koebke

im Alter von 62 Jahren.

Desgleichen zur selben Stunde meinen einzigen, geliebten Sohn, unseren lieben Bruder, Neffen und Vetter

Artur Koebke

im 30. Lebensjahre.

Sie starben im festen Glauben an Groß-Deutschland

Dies zeigen schmerzerfüllt an

Frau Anna Koebke geb. Mietrzychowski
Elli Koebke
Gertrud Kühl geb. Koebke, Cottbus
Manfred Kühl, Cottbus

Bromberg, den 12. September 1939.

Am 3. September fiel mein herzensguter Mann

Herbert Gehnke

polnischen Mörderhanden im 25. Lebensjahre zum Opfer.

In tiefer Trauer

Gertrud Gehnke geb. Redel

Bromberg, den 12 September 1939

Am 3. September, um 16 Uhr, wurde von polnischer Soldaten erschossen unser guter Vater, Großvater, Onkel Schwager und Vetter

August Schmidt

im Alter von 74 Jahren

Dies zeigen tiefbetrübt an

Die trauernden Hinterbliebenen

Bromberg, Promenadenstr. 56, im September 1939

Seine letzt letzten Worte waren: „Vater, vergeb ihnen, denn sie wissen nicht, was sie tun."

Am Sonntag, dem 3. d. M. fielen den polnischen Mördern zum Opfer unser einzig geliebter Sohn

Hans Bolowski

im Alter von 32 Jahren

und unser lieber Schwiegersohn

Artur Gehrke

im Alter von 35 Jahren.

Im Namen der Hinterbliebenen
Ernst Bolowski und Frau

Bromberg-Jägerhof, den 12. September 1939.

Polnischer Mörderhand fielen am 3. September zum Opfer unsere lieben Männer und herzensguten Väter unserer kleinen Kinder

Hans Bolowski

und

Artur Gehrke

Sie starben im festen Glauben an ihren Führer und das Großdeutsche Reich.

Dies zeigen in tiefer Trauer an

Charlotte Bolowski, geb. Wilm
Liesbeth Gehrke, geb. Bolowski

Bromberg-Jägerhof, den 12. September 1939

"Deutsche Rundschau" of September 12, 1939.

A page of death notices. Not one of these died a natural death.

MISSING NOTICES

Verschleppt! 3521

Wer kann uns Auskunft geben über unseren Sohn **Karl**, der am Blutsonntag, dem 3. September, mit mir auf unserem Hofe von polnischen Soldaten verhaftet wurde. Montag früh wurde er noch in der Kujawierstraße gesehen. Bekleidung: hellblaues Oberhemd, Knickebocker grau, Pullover schwarz weiß, graumeliert, schwarze Schuhe, ohne Kopfbedeckung

Paul Altenburg, Albert-Forster-Str. 38

28. 10. 39

Verschleppt! 3793

Am 5. September wurde mein Mann **Emil Papke** und meine einzige, herzensgute Tochter **Klara** von den polnischen Banden verschleppt und ermordet. Ich möchte herzl. bitten, mir vielleicht Auskunft zu geben. — Mein Mann war schwarz gekleidet, Kittel und gest. Hose, gelbbraunes Oberhemd. Meine Tochter: rotbraunes Kleid, bunte Trägerschürze, bl. Mantel.

Pauline Papke, Hopfengarten.

3. 11. 39

Ich bitte höflichst diejenigen Personen, die etwas über den Verbleib der 5758

Olga Bilau aus Bromberg

wissen, mir sogleich Nachricht zu geben.

Pauline Luß, Kaldus Kreis Kulm Westpr

Am 3. September ist ist unser Bruder 3319

Hermann Stein aus Wilhelmsort

von Brom erg höchstwahrscheinlich nach Hopfengarten durch polnische Räuberbanden verschleppt worden. Vielleicht kann uns jemand über seinen Verbleib Auskunft geben. Bekleidet war er mit einem dunklen Anzug. **Gebr. Stein, Hohenberg bei Natel.**

Dankbar wäre ich für Nachricht über meinen Beamten 5827

Herrn Helmut Klinkfick.

Er soll zuletzt am 6. September, um 13 Uhr in Hohensalza gesehen worden sein, als er von zwei polnischen Soldaten in den Maschinenhof von Glogowski, Bahnhofstr. abgeführt wurde.

H. A. Jahnz, Polczyn.

30. 10. 39

Achtung!

Am 4. September, vormittags, wurden im Walde hinter der Preußischen Abdeckerei in der Kurfürstenstr. unsere Männer: **Erich Berchthold, Gustav Czarnecki, Fritz Löwenau, Otto und Bruno Steinhorn,** und **Ewald Kitzmann** von polnischen Soldaten fortgeschleppt, angeblich, um eingezogen zu werden. Vielleicht ist einer von ihnen gesehen worden. Wir erbitten höflichst Auskunft über den eventuellen Verbleib an 2527

Herrn Bürgermeister Otto Genrich

Luisenhee, Kreis Bromberg.

Wer kann Auskunft geben über meinen Kantor, den Küster der Lutherkirche Schwedenhöhe

Edwin David

65 J. alt, d. am Blutsonntag in d. Frankenstr. auf d. Flucht v. poln. Horden erfaßt u. blutig geschl. u. in unbek. Richtung im Auto verschleppt wurde. Baldige Nachr. erbittet Frau **Marie David, Bromberg,** Gammstr. 3, W. 6. 3138

Wer kann über den Verbleib des Rittergutsbesitzers

Waldemar v. Kunowski

aus Riesenburg, vor. Dom. Olesno Kr. Schubin, Auskunft geben. Derselbe ist zuletzt am 5. 9. auf dem Gut Dombrowken bei Groß-Neudorf gesehen worden. Es wird vermutet, daß er den Weg nach Liczwo eingeschlagen hat. Waldemar v. Kunowski ist 66 Jahre alt, groß, schlank, hat graues Haar, war bekleidet mit schwarzem Anzug, braunen Schuhen, schwarzen Gamaschen, heller Reisemütze, blau-weiß gestr. Oberhemde. Baldige Nachricht erbittet

Werner Albrecht, Bromberg Holzhofstraße 10. 3021

„Deutsche Rundschau" 13. 10. 39

Wer kann Auskunft geben

über meine beid. Söhne **Siegfried** u. **Max Schallert**, die aus Antonsdorf geflüchtet und in Moglino am 6. Septbr. interniert wurden. Sie wurden in Strelno auch noch gesehen. Um weitere Angaben, wo sie noch gesehen wurden, wird gebeten. 3361

Julius Schallert, Antonsdorf, Kreis Schubin.

20. 10. 39

Am Blutsonntag, um 1/27 Uhr abends, wurde der Kriegsinvalide 2613

Wilhelm Rothaug und **Erich Krause**

von den Banditen **Wojciechowski, Czerkiewicz** u. **Stupowski** aus meiner Wohnung geschleppt. Wurden Richtung Nateler Str. noch gesehen. Wer kann über weiteren Verbleib Auskunft geben? Baldige Angaben an Frau **Rothaug, Bromberg,** Wilczastr. 7, erbeten.

26. 9. 39

Wer kann Auskunft geben über meinen Sohn

Konrad Baldowski

11 Jahre alt, der am 3. Sept. 2 km v. Marschau verl. gegangen ist. 3809

Elisabeth Rawrot Karlsdorf, Invalidenstr. 4.

4. 11. 39

For many weeks, such notices filled the ad pages of the German papers in Poland.—A woman tries to trace her son of eleven, or to find his body. A 65-year-old sexton was beaten until he bled, then taken away in a car. Is he still alive? A man and his daughter were arrested. His wife knows that they were murdered; but two months later the bodies had not been found.

Unsere Frauen wurden am 6. 9. von polnischen Militärbanden verschleppt. Wer kann Auskunft über sie geben.

Frieda Lange

mittelgroß, dunkelblondes Haar, 39 Jahre alt, hell. m. bunt. Sommerkleid, braunen Schuhen.

Berta Rosenke

größere Figur, hell. schwarzer Rock, blaugeblümte Bluse, schwarze Mantelschürze (weiß gepunkt) u. Holzpantoffeln. 3393

Ueber nähere Auskunft wären sehr dankbar

Fritz Rosenke
Franz Lange
Feyerland.

30. 10. 39

Wer kann mir Auskunft geb. über meinen Mann 3398

Franz Krüger

und meinen Vater

Wilhelm Loeite

Dieselben sind am 4. 9. interniert worden u. zuletzt in Hohensalza gesehen worden. Genaue Angaben sind bitte zu richten an

Frau Anna Krüger in Rensdorf Abbau Kreis Schubin.

24. 10. 39

Dankbar

wäre ich jedem, der mir Auskunft über meinen Mann **Richard Lüneberg** und meinen Sohn **Werner** geben könnte, sie wurden a. Sonntag, dem 3. 9. aus der Wohnung Berliner Str. 2 von polnischen Banden verschleppt. Gefl. Angaben erbittet 3158

Frau Ella Lüneberg.
Wilhelmsort,
Kr. Bromberg.

17. 10. 39

Achtung!

Wer kann Auskunft geben über meinen Sohn **Bruno Duwe.** Er wird vom 4. September vermißt und wurde wohl von polnischen Soldaten verschleppt. Derselbe ist 2 Jahre alt, 1,80 groß, dunkelblond, bekleidet war er mit Manchesterhose, dunkelbl. Jacke, dunkelbl. Oberhemd, Schnürschuhen. Kennzeichen: Am Zeigefinger der rechten Hand fehlt das erste Glied. Freundl. Angebote an **A. Duwe, Schulitz,** Bahnhofstr. 27. 3822

5. 10. 39

Wer kann Auskunft geben über den

Landrat a. D. Naumann

auf Suchvortrag?

Er wurde von den Polen verschleppt und ist bisher nicht zurückgekehrt.

Baldige Angaben erbeten an **Schmidt & Schemke, Bromberg, Danziger Straße.** 3337

27. 10. 39

Wer kann Auskunft geben über den Verbleib des reichsdeutschen Kaufmannes

Johannes Stürk

aus Bromberg? Wo wurde er zuletzt gesehen?

Er wurde zusammen mit seiner Ehefrau am 1. September verhaftet und am 2. September in die Marschkolonne der verschleppten Korridordeutschen eingereiht. In den letzten Tagen des Marsches wurde er von seiner, inzwischen heimgekehrten, Ehefrau getrennt und ist seitdem verschollen.

Auskunft erbittet **Frau Wanda Stürk** in Bromberg, Bahnhofstraße 45. 3346

Vermißt! 3370

Wer kann Auskunft geben über meinen Mann

Alfred Kipf

51 J. alt, der in Begleit. d. 13-jähr. Sohnes Bruno a. d. Flucht am 4. 9. in Groß-Neudorf bei Hopfengarten gesehen wurde. Weitere Ang. erbittet Fr. E. **Kipf,** Mochelln Kr. Bromb.

6. 11. 39

Wer kann Auskunft geben

1. über meinen Mann **Richard Dietrich,** Lochowo, b. Bromberg, 58 Jahre alt, Größe 1,65, Kleidung: Zuggamaschen, schw. Strümpfe, br. Holen, zuletzt gesehen worden bei Bartschin am 9. 9.

2. über meinen **Sohn Erwin Dietrich,** Lochowo, b. Bromberg, 30 Jahre alt, dunkelbl., Größe 170, Kleidung: braune Manchesterhose, lange Stiefel, graublaues Jackett und Weste. Zuletzt Montag nachm. 4/9. in Prinzenthal gesehen worden.

3. über meinen Schwiegersohn **Hermann Krause,** Bromberg, Knappenstr. 5, Größe 170, hellbl., 42 Jahre alt, Kleidung: hellgraue Stiefelhose, lange Stiefel, br. Jackett, wurde am 3. 9. nachm. 5 Uhr aus der Wohnung verschleppt. Über Auskunft wären sehr dankbar 3330

Elfriede Dietrich, Lochowo-Brombg.
Wilma Krause, Knappenstr. 5, W. 4

4. 5. 10. 39

Wer kann Auskunft geben über meinen Mann **Wilhelm Schmidt** erteilen. Er ist am Sonntag, dem 3. September, mittags gegen 1 Uhr, aus unserer Wohnung, Berliner Straße 35, von polnischen Soldaten weggeholt worden und an jedlich am Abend desselben Tages noch mit anderen Deutschen in der Schule Hippelstr., gesehen worden. Seitdem fehlt jede Spur. Freundl. Angaben erbittet 3660

Frau E. Schmidt
Berliner Straße 35

3. 10. 39

Wer kann mir Auskunft über meinen Mann **Erich Czarnecki, Bromberg,** Schillerstraße 12 geben? 34 Jahre alt. Er wurde am 3. 9. von den Polen verschleppt. Bekl. mit grau-kariertem Sportanzug, schwarzen Lackschuhen. Für jede Nachricht bin ich sehr dankbar

Frau Else Czarnecki, Bromberg, Schillerstraße 12. 3315

4.–5. 10. 39

Wer kann Auskunft geben über:

Adolf Kriese,

46 Jahre alt, wohnhaft Kaiser Str. 193a

Werner Kriese,

16 Jahre alt, wohnhaft Kaiser Str. 193a

Richard Quaß,

31 Jahre alt, wohnhaft Chausseestr. 6

der am Sonntag, dem 3. September 1939 aus dem Luftschutzkeller der Fa. Willy Templin verhaftet, zur Hippelschule geführt und von dort die Kujavier Str. hochgetrieben worden ist.

Wer über den Verbleib der obengenannten irgendwelche Auskunft erteilen kann, wird gebeten, sich möglichst schnell zu melden bei:

Frau Martha Kriese
Adolf-Hitler-Straße 46
(bei Persil)

Deutsche Rundschau 21. 10. 39

Two husbands beg for news concerning their wives. All they know is that hordes of Polish soldiers forced the women to come with them. This was on September 6th. The notice was published on October 30th. A woman advertises for news of her husband, her son, and her son-in-law. In all these notices, one word recurs: "deported."

Aus der Unierten Evangelischen Kirche in Polen werden seit den ersten Septembertagen dieses Jahres noch folgende Geistliche vermißt:

Superintend. Julius Aßmann, Bromberg
Pfarrer Lic. Ernst Kienitz, Czempin
„ Oskar Reder, Mogilno
„ Heinz Werner, Exin
„ Wilhelm Borgmann, Neustadt bei Pinne
Pfarrvikar Max Miecke, Schmiegel
„ Ernst Fröhlich, Schönsee

Alle Personen, welche über den Verbleib der Vermißten zweckdienliche Angaben machen können, werden gebeten, diese persönlich oder schriftlich an das Evangelische Konsistorium in Posen, Mühlenstr. 11a, zu richten.

Posen, den 13. Oktober 1939.

Evangelisches Konsistorium.
D. Blau.

3714

19. 10. 39

Wer kann Auskunft geben über

Superintendent Aßmann

Er war unter den Verschleppten. Nach der Befreiung ist er in Lowicz einwandfrei gesehen und sogar gesprochen worden.

Wer kann mitteilen in welchem Lazarett er in oder bei Lodz war. Seine Frau erbittet baldige Angaben. Schulstr. 11/3.

15. 10. 39

Wer kann mir über den Verbleib mein. Sohnes

Adolf Gaetel

welcher am 4. 9. vorm. in der Danziger Str. verhaftet wurde, und am Kornmarkt noch einmal gesehen worden ist, nähere Angaben machen? 2952

Frau Käte Gaetel
Chausseestraße 62

Wer kann Auskunft über meinen Mann

Bruno Nickel,
Gr.-Lubin, erteilen? Er ist am 1. September interniert und ist bei Lowitsch zuletzt gesehen worden. Augenblicklich soll er sich in Lodz oder Lowitsch i. Lazarett befinden. Freundl. Angaben erbittet 5539

Frau Ella Nickel,
G.-Lubin b. Graudenz.

10. 10. 39

Wer kann über meinen Sohn

Hans Kroenke

Auskunft geben, der am 3. September verhaftet und dann zur 62. Kaserne gekommen ist? Von dann ab fehlt mir jede Spur. Mitteilungen erbittet

Frau **Hedwig Kroenke**
Albert-Forster-Straße 3.

5960

29. 10. 39

Verschleppt!

Wer kann Auskunft geben über meinen Mann Landwirt

Richard Belau
Klein Lonsk
65 J. alt, u. Jungbauer

Kurt Pielke
Gogolin

welche am 6. 9. auf der Flucht in Montwy hinter Hohensalza zusammen mit etwa 50 Volksdeutschen verhaftet wurden. Die Gefangenen wurden am 7. 9. angeblich Richtung Wloclawek abgeführt. Baldige Nachrichten erbeten an 2983

Frau Belau
Klein Lonsk
Post Mierzchucin
Kreis Bromberg.

Verschleppt!

Wer kann Auskunft geben über meinen

Sohn Herbert

welcher am Blutsonntag von polnischen Banden nach Hohensalza mitgenommen wurde. Angaben bitte zu richten an 2924

Robert Ristau
Bromberg-Brahnau

Dankbar

wären wir, wenn wir Auskunft über den Verbleib der Familie A. Schaffowski erhielten, welche am 5. oder 6. September zuletzt in Trzciniec, Kr. Kutno, gesehen worden ist. 2838

Familie Schiller,
Schulstr.

8. 10. 39

Vermißt

wird **Helmuth Grosmann**, 23 J. alt, geb. Podgorz, Kreis Thorn. Auskunft erbittet 3090

Biegon, Bromberg,
Hofstraße 8.

14. 10. 39

Wer kann Auskunft über

Architekt Bruno Dembek

geben? Am 3. September, vormittags, von polnischen Banden aus seiner Wohnung, Berliner Straße 22, abgeführt, wurde er in Richtung des 3. Pol.-Kom. gesehen. Baldige Angaben erbittet

Frau **Wally Dembek**, **Berliner Straße 22** 2879

12. 10. 39

Vermißt.

Wer kann Auskunft über meinen Mann

Hermann Krause

Mechaniker, 43 J. alt, (gearbeit. bei Tornow gegeben? Er ist a. Blutsonntag, nachts zwisch. ½11 – 11 aus der 62. Kaserne angebl. nach d. Kujawierstr. getrieben worden. Von da an vermißt. Angaben erbittet 200

Frau Martha Krause, Schwedenbergstr. 13/9.
Von 5 Uhr nachm. ab.

Wir bitten um Nachricht über den Verbleib von 3139

Herbert Wolter

d. am Blutsonntag mit 3 ander. Volksdeutsch. 4 km von Bromberg, Richtung Hohensalza als Begleiter unserer Viehherde erschossen sein soll (?).

Mitteilungen an

Modrow, Falkenhorst
Kreis Schwetz oder
Wolter bei Modrow.

Für jede Nachricht aufrichtig dankbar.

Verschleppt wurde

Herbert Lüning

abgeholt mit Pferd u. Wagen am 31. August. Neukirchen, Kr. Schubin war bekleidet mit einer braungrauen Kordhose langen Stiefeln, grauen Sportkittel, wollenem gestricktem Vorhemd u. einen braunen Rauchmantel, hellgr. Mütze. War 1,75 groß, schmales längliches Gesicht. Am 7. 9. wurde er zuletzt in Hohensalza gesehen. Wo ist er noch gesehen worden? In welcher Stadt oder Dorf? Im welchem Datum und Tage? Bitte um genaue Auskunft. 2880

Adolf Lüning,
Neukirchen, (Gwiorgy).

18. 10. 39

Verschleppt

wurde am Montag, d. 4. 9. 1939, mittags 2 Uhr der Maurerpolier Richard Waltowiak, 58 Jahre alt, mit ihm war der Krankenwärter **Krause.** Wer kann Auskunft geben über die Vermißten? Frdl. Angaben erbittet Frau

Selma Waltowiak,
Bromberg,
Bülowstraße 5. 2885

7. 10. 39

„Deutsche Rundschau"

Besides those Pastors known to have been killed, seven were still missing on October 13th. In November, the Church published the death notices of five of them.

Wer weiß

etwas über den Verbleib des in Laziński bei Zagorów verhafteten und von den Polen verschleppten Kaufmanns

Bruno Nehring.

Mit anderen Volksdeutschen führte ihn sein Leidensweg über Peisern, Ruhwat, Tuliszków, Turek und angeblich noch nach Uniejów. Seitdem fehlt jede Spur. Angaben werden gegen Rückerstattung sämtl. Unkosten unt. Nr. 67 an die Geschäftsst. dies. Blattes erbeten.

21. 22. 10. 39

Wer weiß

etwas über den Verbleib meines Mannes

Fritz v. Hoffmannswaldau

aus Kuschen bei Schmiegel

verhaftet und verschleppt am 1. September, zuletzt gesehen zwischen Koło und Kłodawa am 5. September. Unkosten für Nachrichten werden vergütet.

Marie Luise v. Hoffmannswaldau
Kuschen b. Schmiegel, Kreis Kosten.

21. 22. 10. 39

Wer weiß etwas über den Aufenthalt meines Schwagers, des Obermüllers

Hermann Kattner

Senkowo, Kr. Samter

War tätig in der Wassermühle bei R. Schneider M an Bratjan, Kr. Neumark (ehem. Pommerellen)

Unkosten erstatte ich. Nachrichten an

Oskar Gebauer
10222 **Senkowo, Kreis Samter**

27. 10. 39

Wer weiß etwas über meinen Mann, den Landwirt

Otto Krüger

aus Werdum, Post Ritschenwalde? Er wurde am 1. 9. interniert und verschleppt, am 8. oder 9. trennte er sich von seinem Nachbar bei Lowitsch und habe seitdem keine Nachricht. Er trug hellgrau gestreifte Hose, braunkariertes Jackett, helle Mütze.

Bitte um Nachricht. Unkosten erstatte gern zurück.

Frau Gertrud Krüger
109 **Werdum bei Ritschenwalde.**

24. 10. 39

Mein Mann, der **Landwirt**

Reinhold Jäckel, Elsenhain

Kreis Kosten, wurde am 3. September verschleppt. Er soll sich angeblich mit 9 Volksdeutschen aus Rataj von Kutno nach Warschau begeben haben. **Wer weiß etwas über seinen Verbleib?**

Frau Hildegard Jäckel,
19013 **Elsenhain, Kr. Kosten.**

„Posener Tageblatt" 21./22. 10. 39

Wer weiß

etwas von

Paul Wenske, Karnrode,

Kr. Gnesen,

33 Jahre alt, eingezogen 26. 8. zur Gnesener Artillerie, abtransportiert am 2. 9., zuletzt gesehen am 13. 9. in Modlin, als verdächtig bewacht von Feldwachtmeister. War zusammen mit Oswald Tepper, Kr. Neutomischel. Nachricht erb. unt. 10007 an das „Pos. Tagebl.", Martinstraße 70.

27. 10. 39

Six women, from all walks of life, waited in vain.

Wer weiß

etwas über den Verbleib meines Mannes, des Landwirts Erwin Laube aus Neufelde (Nienawiszcz) bei Rogasen, Kreis Obornik, 42 Jahre alt, bekleidet mit Reithose, schwarzgrauem Jackett und Weste, grauen Wadenstrümpfen, braunen Schuhen, heller Mütze; Trauring E. L. 12. 7. 25, Stempel 900?

Am 4. September mußte er sich mit seinem Nachbarn Seidler in Posen zum Militär stellen. Gesehen wurde er als Internierter bei Gnesen und Warschau. Bei Thorn soll er von einem Landwirt aus der Gegend von Filehne gesehen worden sein, als er schwach zurückblieb.

Wer etwas von meinem Mann und Seidler weiß, wird gebeten, sofort gegen Erstattung der Unkosten nähere Angaben zu machen.

859) **Frau Liesbeth Laube.**

Wer weiß

etwas von meinem Sohn Willi Ruwisch aus Buschdorf (Budziszewko), Kreis Obornik, geb. 23. 10. 1907? Er wurde am 1. September interniert und war bis 8. September bei derselben Gruppe vor Warschau. Er hatte eine helle Kortjacke, schwarze Hosen mit weißen Streifen, ein Hemd weiß mit blau und grauen Streifen und ein helles Vorhemd an. An der linken Hand fehlte der Daumen bis zum ersten Gelenk, an der Schläfe hatte er eine kleine Narbe.

Wer Näheres über den Verbleib meines Sohnes weiß, wird gebeten, mir sofort davon Mitteilung zu machen. Unkosten werden gern ersetzt.

858) **Karl Ruwisch.**

Wer weiß etwas über den Verbleib meines Sohnes

Paul Knappe

der als Bäckergeselle bei Herrn Bäckermeister Huß in Czarnikau beschäftigt war?

Seit dem 27. August fehlt von ihm jede Spur. Auch ist mir nicht bekannt, ob er zum Militär eingezogen oder verschleppt worden ist.

Bitte herzlich um Nachricht. Unkosten werden zurückerstattet.

Paul Knappe

10 217 **Weißenburg, Kr. Gnesen.**

Vermißt!

Wer etwas von meinen 13-jährigen Sohn **Andreas Golenia** Gymnasiast, weiß, der sich am 9. September zwischen Sochaczew und Warschau verlaufen hat, wird gebeten, Nachricht zu geben. Alle Unkosten werden erstattet.

Posen, Warschauer Str. 103

Wer weiß etwas über den Verbleib der Internierten (670

Karl Grund und

Heinrich Wahrenburg

aus Deutscheck, Kreis Schroda, die am 3. September von Schroda über Turek nach Tulischkow und dann noch weiter getrieben und dort von ihren Leidensgenossen getrennt wurden.

Aus Deutscheck fehlen noch Wilhelm Aumann Gerhard Kreinkamp und August Wedepohl, die von polnischen Soldaten nach Stralkowo verschleppt wurden, am Montag, d. 4. September.

Um Nachricht bittet

Frau Martha Grund

Deutscheck, Kr. Schroda.

Wer weiß etwas über meinen Sohn

Helmut Kattner

Gutsgärtner in Göreczki, Kr. Krotoschin.

Habe seit dem 25. August von ihm keine Nachricht. Weiß nicht, ob er zum Militär eingezogen oder verschleppt worden ist.

Bitte um Nachricht. Unkosten erstatte gern zurück.

Emil Kattner, Bäckermeister

10092 Grätz, Posener Str. 45.

Bojanowo

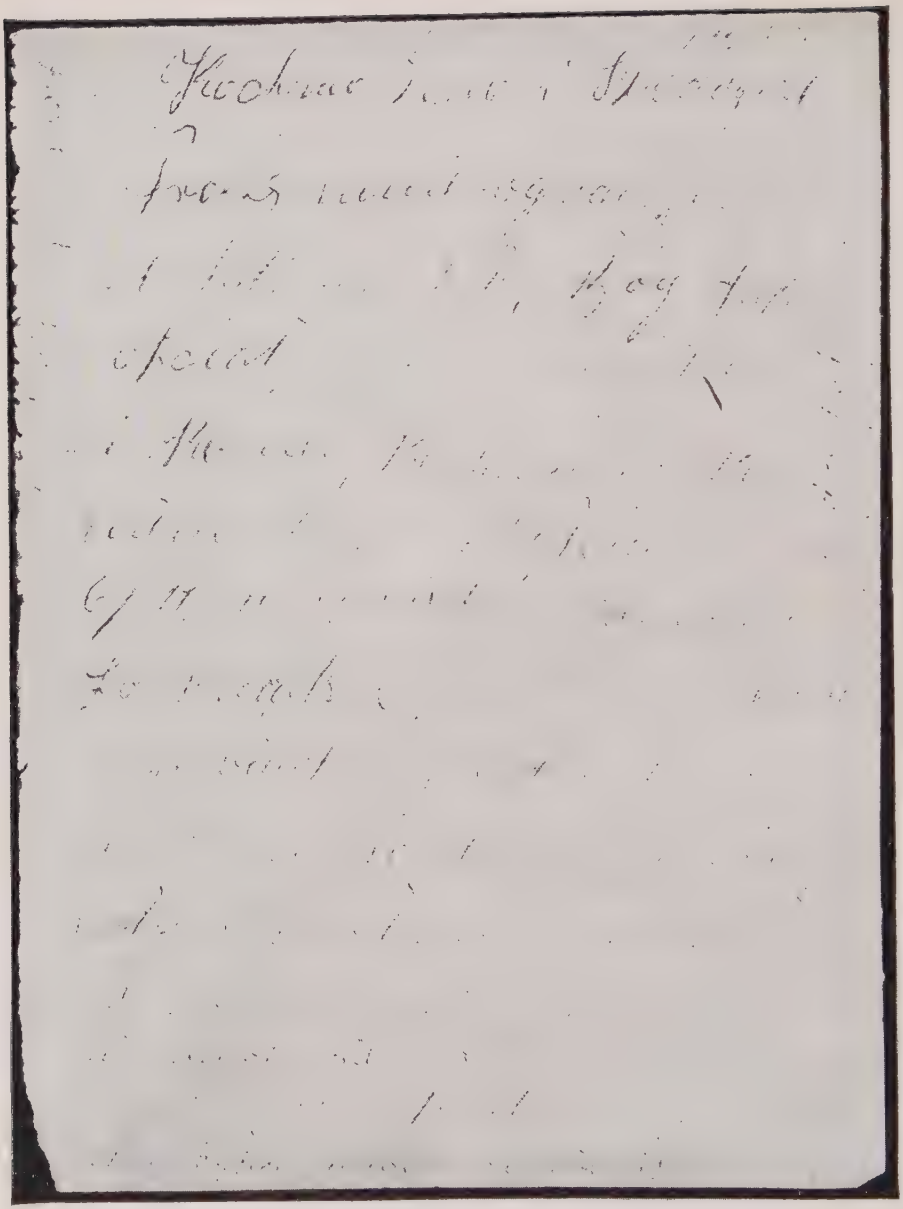
Wer weiß etwas über den Verbleib der Familie Walter?

Von Leopold habe ich Nachricht.

Krenz.

"Posener Tageblatt" October 11, 17, 21, 22, 24, 1939.

Pages and pages of almost tiresome repetition. But what passionate concern, what grief do they not disclose! These notices first appeared at the end of September. The greatest volume was reached late in October. By December, the families had lost hope—one more German civilian was acknowledged murdered.

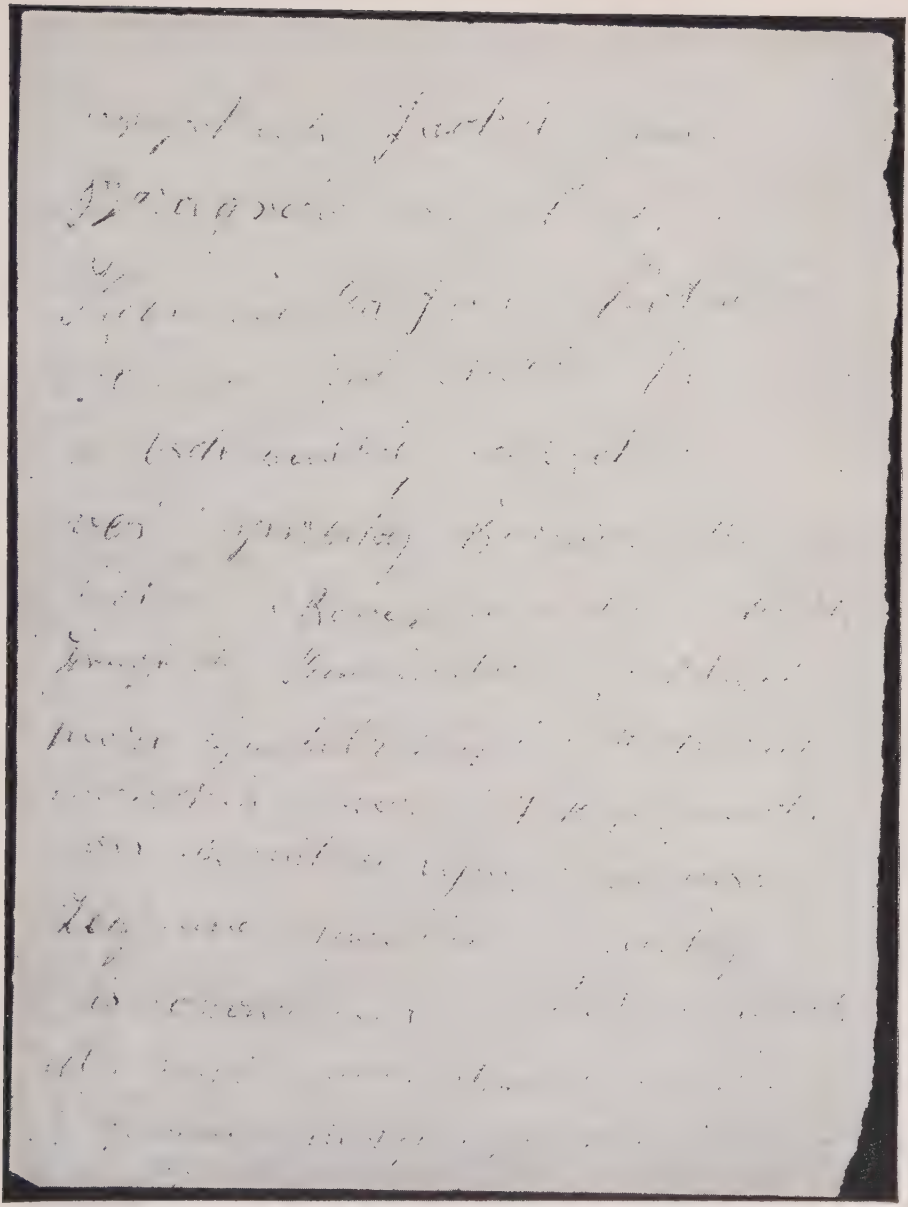


Letter of goodbye written to his wife by a Polish murderer, Plumber Jan Lewandowski, who had been sentenced to death.

Translation of the letter:

Dear Wife and dear Brother-in-law: Nov. 7, 1939.

Please forgive me that things happened this way. God willed it so. I must have been mad, and no more about it. Dear wife, do not worry; I was to Holy Confession and Communion on November 6th. The priest from the Jesuit church was with me. I gave him my regards for the Provost. I greet you and kiss you. I will see you in heaven. Do not worry, my little angel. I greet you



again, even if I was a good-for-nothing, there is no more time, and no more. Please give my love to Kolewski, the parents, mother and father, to all: Jadzia, the brothers and brothers-in-law. Also give my love to: Janina Kuminska, Peter Polgos, Julek and Antek. Today at ten I will be in heaven. Take all the tools and sell them. Give the drill to Peter, sell him the bicycle for 100 zl. Give the second to Kuminski, Bucholz also will surely buy something; ask Zietok to sell the rest, he knows better how to do it. So goodbye, dear angel, and see you again! Tell the pastor to read a Holy Mass for me; I have sent him my regards. Michael, goodbye.

Lewandowski trial. Sd. K. Ls. Bromberg 85/39

In der Nacht vom Montag zum Dienstag blieben wir noch zu Hause in unserer Wohnung. Am nächsten Tage wurden viele polnische Geschütze in der Nähe unseres Hauses aufgefahren. Aus Furcht, daß uns etwas passieren könnte, gingen wir zu unserem Nachbarn Johann Held. Dieser Zeuge ist noch am Leben. Wir wollten dort in den Keller. Der polnische Pächter des Zeugen Held, der also in dem Grundstück drin sitzt, erlaubte uns das nicht. Der Pächter heißt Górski. Wir gingen daraufhin das nächste Haus, das dem Deutschen Albert K a r l gehört. Wir blieben bei ihm 2 Stunden. Während dieser Zeit kam der Schwiegersohn des G ó r s k i . Er heißt M y l s z y n s k i. Ich habe den Namen eben so buchstabiert, wie wir ihn immer aussprechen. Der Mylszynski ist von deutscher Hilfspolizei gestern abend verhaftet worden.

Als Mylsziynski von uns hörte, daß mein Vater und meine beiden Brüder erschossen worden sind, erklärte er uns: "Ja, ich konnte nichts anders. Aus Euerem Hause ist dreimal auf mich geschossen worden." Er sagte dann weiter: "Hitler ist schon in der Stadt. Wir lassen ihn ruhig bis hier auf die Berge. Hier kommt es zur Schlacht." Er sagte ferner: "E- könne vielleicht doch zum Durchbruch kommen und wenn ihn die Deutschen bekämen, dann würde er an den Beinen aufgehängt. Er sei ein wichtiger Staatsmann, er hätte aus Warschau noch nicht die letzte Nachricht.

V. g. u.

Urschriftl.

dem Sondergericht

B r o m b e r g

Der Beauftragte der Untersuchungsstelle des Oberkommandos der Wehrmacht für völkerrechtl. Verletzungen übersendet obenstehend den Schluß der Vernehmung der Zeugin Dorothea Radler aus Bromberg, Klein-Bartelsee Wi Wi. Belz-y 55.

Aus der polnischen Vernehmung der Zeugin ergibt sich, daß der Pole Mylszynski polnische Soldaten veranlaßt hat, unter der falschen Beschuldigung eines Angriffs auf ihn selbst den Vater der Zeugin, den 18jährigen Bruder Fritz und den 16jährigen Bruder Heinz zu erschießen. Nach Angaben der Zeugin befindet sich M. in Händen der Deutschen Polizei in Bromberg.

Marineoberkriegsgerichtsrat

Last page of deposition by 14-year-old Dorothea Radler.

(See Report No. 15.)

Monday night, we remained in our house. The next day, Polish artillery guns were brought up nearby. We were afraid that something might happen to us and went to our neighbor, Johann Held. Mr. Held is still alive. We wanted to go into the cellar, but the Polish squatter, named Gorski, did not allow us to. We then went into the next house which belongs to the German Albert Karl. We stayed for two hours. During this time Gorski's son-in-law came. His name is Mylszynski. I have spelled it the way we always pronounce it. Mylszynski was arrested by German auxiliary police last night.

When Mylszynski heard that my father and my two brothers had been shot he told us: "Yes, I could not help it. I was shot at three times from your house." He then said: "Hitler is in the town already. We will let him come up here as far as the mountains. The battle will be here." He also said that perhaps the Germans might break through, and if they got him they would hang him by the legs. [He said] he was an important statesman and that he had not received the latest news from Warsaw.

Read to me, approved, signed

(signed) Dorothea Radler

(signed) Dr. Schattenberg (signed) Dirks

In original to the Special Tribunal, Bromberg.

The Commissioner of the Army High Command Bureau for the Investigation of Violations of International Law begs to send the sealed testimony of witness Dorothea Radler, of Wl. Belzy 55, Klein-Bartelsee, Bromberg.

As is shown by the witness' testimony, the Pole, Mylszynski, by falsely charging that he had been attacked, made Polish soldiers shoot her father, her 18-year-old brother Fritz and her 16-year-old brother Heinz. The witness states that M. is in the hands of the German police, in Bromberg.

(signed) Dr. Schattenberg
Superior Judge of the Navy

Feldgericht des Stabes z.b.V.
des Kommandeurs des Luftgaus 3.

Bromberg, den 14.9.1939.

Gegenwärtig :

KGR d.Lw.Dr Waltzog
als Richter,

JOJ d.Lw. Hanschke
als Protokollführer

In der Völkerrechtsuntersuchungssache Bromberg I erscheint als Zeuge Frl. Vera Gannot, wohnhaft Bromberg, Thornerstrs. 125 und erklärt, zur Wahrheit ermahnt, ~~folgendes~~: nach Eidesbelehrung folgendes :

Zur ~~Sache~~ Person : Ich bin 19 Jahre alt, ev. Glaubens, ohne Beruf.

Zur Sache : Als es in der Stadt bekannt wurde, dass die deutschen Truppen einrückten, begann auch bei uns die Zivilbevölkerung und polnische Soldaten Gewalttätigkeiten auszuüben. Sonntag gegen 2 Uhr näherte sich unserem Hause Thornerstrasse 125 , 4 Km von der Stadt entfernt, polnische Soldaten und polnische Zivilbevölkerung. Die polnischen Zivilisten sagten: „Hier wohnen Deutsche !".-Daraufhin begannen die Soldaten sofort zu schiessen. Wir flüchteten ~~darauf~~ in einen Schuppen. Die polnischen Soldaten warfen auch u.M. nach mit Handgranaten. Zuerst wurde mein Vater aus dem Schuppen herausgeholt . Er wurde von den Polen gefragt, wo er das Maschinengewehr hätte. Mein Vater verstand jedoch die Frage nicht, da er nicht polnisch konnte. Ich ging daraufhin auch aus dem Schuppen heraus. Ich wollte meinem Vater beistehen, da ich polnisch kann. Ich habe die Polen gefragt, was wir ihnen angetan hätten und für meinen Vater gebeten. Die Polen riefen jedoch: „Herunter mit den deutschen Schweinen-!".Mein Vater erhielt mehrere Kolbenhiebe ins Gesicht und an den Körper, sodann wurde er mit dem Seitengewehr gestochen; daraufhin fiel mein Vater zu Boden und erhielt im Liegen noch 6 Schüsse. Die Horde zog sodann ab, nachdem sie der Zivilbevölkerung gesagt hatten, sie könnten das Haus plündern, sonst würden sie es in Brand stecken. Nunmehr verliess auch meine Mutter ihr Versteck. Wir wollten beide dem

Vera Gannott's deposition. (See Report No. 34.)

(*Translation*)

Military Tribunal of the Special Staff of the Commander of the Air Force, District 3. (WR I)

Bromberg, September 14, 1939

Present:

Judge of the Air Force Dr. Waltzog, Judge, Hanschke, Clerk.

At the International Law Investigation at Bromberg, I., there appeared as witness Miss Vera Gannot, of Thorner Strasse 125, Bromberg; admonished to speak the truth and instructed as to her responsibility under the oath, she made the following statement:

I am 19, Protestant, without occupation.

When it became known in town that the German troops were coming in, the civilian population and Polish soldiers began to commit acts of violence. About 2 o'clock on Sunday, Polish soldiers and civilians came towards our house, at Thorner Strasser 125, 2½ miles from town. The Polish civilians said: "Germans live here!" The soldiers immediately began to fire. We fled into a shed. I believe the Polish soldiers also threw hand grenades. My father was the first taken from the shanty. The Poles asked him where he had the machine gun. My father did not understand the question as he did not know Polish. Thereupon I came out of the shed, for I knew Polish and wanted to help my father. I asked the Poles what we had done to them and interceded for my father. But the Poles shouted: "Down with you German swine!" My father was repeatedly struck on the face and the body with rifle butts, then stabbed with a bayonet. Thereupon my father fell to the ground and as he lay he was shot six times before dying. The mob then left, after telling the civilians they could loot the house, else they [the soldiers] would burn it down. Now my mother also came out of her hiding place. She and I wanted to wash father, who was completely covered with blood. Just as we

den blutüberströmten Vater abwaschen. Als wir mit dieser Tätigkeit begonnen hatten, erschien erneut eine polnische Horde, die sich mit Latten und Knüppeln bewaffnet hatte. Meine Mutter und meine Tante wurden mit diesen Knüppeln geschlagen. Ich selbst bekam links und rechts Ohrfeigen. Daraufhin zogen sie wieder ab. Nach einiger Zeit kam eine andere Horde polnischer Soldaten und Zivilisten. Als diese sich näherte, lief ich in den hinter unserem Haus fliessende Brahe. An den Haaren wurde ich jedoch herausgezogen. Etwa 10-15 Zivilisten schleppten mich in das Haus. Sie sagten, ich solle sehen, dass die Polen garnicht so schlimm seien, sie würden erlauben, dass ich meine nassen Kleider wechsele. Da jedoch niemand das Zimmer verliess, weigerte ich mich, mich umzuziehen. Die Polen rissen mir daraufhin die Kleider vom Leibe, legten mich nackt auf die Erde. Etwa 10 Mann hielten mich fest und zwar an Kopf, Händen und Füssen. Einer der Polen verging sich an mir. Er vollzog den Beischlaf. Ich habe hierbei Verletzungen erlitten. Die ersten Tage hatte ich erhebliche Schmerzen, jetzt nicht mehr. Weitere Polen haben sich an mir nicht vergriffen. Während dieses Vorfalls wurde meine Mutter in ein Zimmer geführt, das in dem oberen Stockwerk liegt und mit vorgehaltenem Gewehr festgehalten.

Polnische Soldaten haben meinem Vater und mir Geld, Handtasche, Uhren und Ringe geraubt. Unsere Wohnung wurde völlig zerstört, die Möbel mit Beilen zerhackt. Sämtliches Geschirr und die Wäsche wurden gestohlen.

Waffen haben wir in unserem Hause nicht gehabt. Wir haben sie vorher auf Grund einer allgemeinen Anordnung der Polizei abgeliefert.

v. g. u.

Die Zeugin wurde beeidigt.

Geschlossen:

started, there appeared another Polish mob armed with pickets and clubs. My mother and my aunt were beaten with the clubs. I was slapped again and again. Then they left. After a while there came another mob of Polish soldiers and civilians. As they approached I ran into the river Brahe, which flows past the rear of our house. I was dragged out by the hair. Between ten and fifteen civilians dragged me into the house. They said they were going to show me that the Poles weren't so bad after all: they would allow me to change my wet clothes. No one left the room so I refused to change. The Poles thereupon tore my clothes off and laid me on the ground naked. About ten men held me down, by the head, hands, and feet while one of them raped me. He completed the act, and I suffered injuries. I had considerable pain during the first days, but not any more. The other Poles did not attack me. During this time my mother was taken to a room on the upper floor and held at the point of a rifle.

Polish soldiers robbed money, a bag, watches and rings from my father and myself. Our home was completely destroyed; the furniture hacked to pieces with axes. All the china and the linens were stolen.

We did not have any arms in our house. We had previously surrendered them to the police because of a general order.

Read to me, approved, signed

(signed) Vera Gannott

The witness was administered the oath.

Sealed:

(signed) Dr. Waltzog (signed) Hanschke

mit einem sehr kräftigen Fusstritt bedachten. Von Konin aus konnten wir unseren Marsch nach Kutno nicht mehr fortsetzen und marschierten plötzlich nach Norden. Etwa 7 km hinter Konin verliess uns unsere Begleitmannschaft und es blieb ein einziger Polizist, der geistig beschränkt war, zurück. Inzwischen wurden wir von polnischen Reservisten mit langen Prügeln und Steinen misshandelt. Von diesen befreiten uns Feldpolizisten. Auf einem Vorwerk bei Malinec konnten wir 3 Tage liegen bleiben, da unser Polizist erst Weisung holen musste, was mit uns geschehen sollte.

Hinter Slesin kamen wir durch die ersten polnischen Stellungen und wurden hinter der Stadt auf einem Gutshof untergebracht, der völlig mit polnishcem Militär belegt war. Hier war es ein junger polnischer Leutnant, der uns unter unzähligen Verwünschungen den Tod androhte. Am nächsten Morgen wurden wir bereits um 2 Uhr morgens zum Weitermarsch geweckt. Die Wagen mit Krüppel und Kinder blieben zurück. Später hörte ich, dass man diese erschossen hatte. Es war dies die ganze Familie Schmolke und noch ein Kriegsinvalide mit einem Bein. Bei Kanonendonner ging es nach einem Gewaltmarsch nach Babiak. Am Nachmittag ging es wieder weiter, nachdem wir jetzt in 3 Gruppen eingeteilt worden waren und zu unserer Bewachung noch zahlreiche Soldaten hinzukamen. Auf einem Waldweg mussten wir den Soldaten alle Uhren und sonstigen Schmuckstücke, ~~xxxx~~ Geld und sogar zum Teil die Eheringe abliefern. ~~xxx xx~~ Als wir am Montag morgen wieder weitermarschieren mussten, konnten einige von uns nicht mehr auf den Füssen stehen. Neben 5 Kranken, die unmöglich weitergehen konnten, unter diesen befand sich eine Lehrerin aus Posen, blieben 3 Gesunde zu deren Schutz zurück. Später erfuhren wir, dass diese von der Bewachung einfach niedergeschossen und in viehischer Weise mit Steinen zu Tode geschlagen worden waren.

Nach tagelangem Hin und Hermarschieren, die Front rückte immer näher an uns heran, wurden wir dann am 17.9.39 von deutschen Truppen befreit. Über Breslau wurden wir durch die deutsche Wehrmacht wieder in die Heimat zurückbefördert.

Laut diktiert, genehmigt und unterschrieben.

Lorenz Breitinger (P. Hilarius)

Der Zeuge leistete folgenden Eid : Ich schwöre bei Gott dem Allmächtigen und Allwissenden, dass ich die reine Wahrheit gesagt und nichts verschwiegen habe, so wahr mir Gott helfe.

Geschlossen :

Last page of Father Breitinger's deposition. (See Report No. 78.)

(*Translation*)

. . . . gave a very strong kick. From Konin, our march could not be continued towards Kutno so we suddenly turned north. About seven kilometers beyond Konin, our guards left us, the only one remaining being a weak-minded policeman. We were now ill-treated with long clubs and stones by soldiers of the Polish reserves. Military policemen rescued us. We were allowed to stop for three days on a farm near Maliniec because our policeman first had to go and get orders as to what was to be done with us.

Beyond Slesin we passed through the first Polish positions and were placed on a farm which was completely overrun with Polish soldiers. Here a young Polish lieutenant threatened us with death, cursing us all the time. On the next morning we were called as early as 2 o'clock to continue our march. The carts with the cripples and children remained behind; I heard later that they were shot; they were the entire Schmolke family and another war invalid, who had only one leg. A forced march, under the thunder of cannon, took us to Babiak. We continued in the afternoon after having been subdivided into three groups and a number of soldiers having been added to our guard. On a forest path we were forced to hand over our watches and other jewelry, our money, and, many of us, even wedding rings to the soldiers. When we were forced to continue on Monday morning, some of us were unable to stand on our feet. Five who were ill and quite incapable of going on—a woman school teacher from Posen among them—remained behind; three able-bodied men stayed to protect them. We learned later that the guards had shot them and beaten them to death with stones in a bestial manner.

After days of aimless marching—the war front drawing nearer to us all the time—we were freed by German troops on September 17, 1939. The German army brought us home via Breslau.

Dictated aloud, approved, signed

(signed) Lorenz Breitinger (P. Hilarius)

The witness took the following oath: "I swear by God, the Almighty and Omniscient, that I have told the pure truth and held back nothing, so help me God."

Sealed:

(signed) Hurtig (signed) Pitsch

SOURCES AND EXPLANATORY COMMENTS

The report concerning the atrocities against the German minority in Poland is based on the trial records of the Special Tribunals in Bromberg and Posen, on the investigations of the Special Commissions of the Chief of the Security Police, working in cooperation with the medical examiners of the Health Department of the Army High Command, and on the records of the Bureau appointed by the Army High Command for the Investigation of Violations of International Law. All documents dealing with individual atrocity cases have been obtained from these records.

The Special Tribunals in Bromberg and Posen are regular courts of justice which operate in accordance with the German Penal Code under the jurisdiction of the Reichsgericht. Their proceedings are conducted on the principles governing criminal procedure in Germany. The records of these Special Tribunals have been examined as per November 15, 1939. Their final verdicts have been used as well as testimony given under oath by members of the German minority and by Polish citizens of other racial contingents. From the records of the Special Commissions, the reports of police investigations have been used as well as documents and pictures. From the records of the medico-legal examiners (sworn statements, photographs, preparations) pictures and the summary of the autopsies of the victims are reproduced herewith. From the records of the Investigation Bureau of the Army High Command the most important items used are the statements made under oath by witnesses before judges of military tribunals; this material has been selected from the two volumes containing the sworn statements and published by the Law Division of the Army High Command: *Polish Acts of Atrocity Committed Against Members of the German Minority and Prisoners of War in Bromberg, Pless, Stopanica* (Volume I) and *Polish Acts of Atrocity Committed Against Members of the German Minority and Prisoners of War in the Territory of Posen Province* (Volume II).

To the material taken from the record have been added reports of individual Germans who had been arrested, directly subjected to violence or deported, and photographs of numerous atrocities committed by Polish soldiers and civilians against the German minority (homicide, mutilations, ravages). The pictures are true copies of the original photographs, made at the scene of the crimes, of victims beaten to death, shot and mutilated. Whenever the origin of a picture could not be proved beyond all possibility of doubt, that picture was excluded from this compilation. Photographs are also included showing pages of death and missing notices as they appeared daily in the

Bromberg and Posen newspapers for weeks after these days of horror. For reasons explained in the introductory note, certain pictures appear in a separate volume available only to government officials and students.

The records of the Army High Command Commission of Investigation are marked WR I. or WR II. in this publication. Records of the Special Tribunals are marked Sd. K. Ls. or Sd. Is. followed by the file number. The investigations of the Special Commissions of the Chief of the Security Police (Reich Criminal Police Bureau) are marked RKPA and the reports on autopsies and inspection of corpses are marked OKW. HS. In. Br. or P.

In view of the enormous material relating to atrocities available it was impossible to reproduce the full text of the records dealing with all of the verified cases. Some of these have been given in full in the original text of the record, while in some other cases only the relevant portion of the sworn statement is reproduced. For the same reason the Medical Reports dealing with members of the German minority who had been badly wounded by the Poles during deportation could not be printed. However, these records which furnish illuminating supplementary evidence may be inspected at the Hospital of the Evangelische Diakonissen-Anstalt, Posen, and at the German Military Hospital in the Staedtisches Krankenhaus, Bromberg. Similarly, only small selections from the considerable amount of pictorial evidence are included in either collection. The originals of all the documents used in this publication are preserved in the competent Central Office in Berlin.

This book deals exclusively with Polish acts of violence against the members of the German minority. The material dealing with Polish violations of war law and international law in the treatment of German prisoners of war and war dead has not been included. This material has, however, been collected. Material dealing with innumerable acts of atrocity committed against the members of the German minority in the pre-war period is not included in this publication.

The Historical Background

Relations Between Germany and Poland Before the Outbreak of the War

Europe breathed more freely when, on January 26, 1934, the conclusion of the German-Polish understanding was revealed. Adolf Hitler's realistic will to peace and Marshall Pilsudski's statesmanlike sense of realities combined to open a new phase in the political relations between their two countries by achieving a direct understanding designed for the maintenance and assurance of permanent peace. All those who saw a grave threat to the peace of Europe in the latent state of tension existing between Germany and Poland immediately recognized that the readiness of the two statesmen to achieve constructive cooperation was an important step forward towards the relaxation of European tension. The joint German-Polish statement was dictated by the intention to develop, gradually, a durable friendship out of the cooperation instituted by the Ten-Year Pact. Such peaceful evolution would permit the problems existing between Germany and Poland to be resolved in a neighborly spirit and in a manner acceptable to both nations. The Polish authorities never doubted the existence of such questions and were aware of the fact that the Reich could never accept the eastern frontier, arbitrarily drawn at Versailles, as final. Whether the German-Polish policy of reconciliation would succeed in fulfilling not only the hopes of Germany, but also those of every friend of peace, depended upon the sincerity of Poland's desire to come to an understanding.

From the very beginning, influences from abroad, designed to disrupt this process of mutual appeasement, intervened. The enemies of the Third Reich had little interest in an improvement of relations between the two countries, and both secretly and overtly helped fan the smoldering fires of agitation against Germany and the German minority in Poland.

Reorientation between Berlin and Warsaw was definitely unwelcome to these circles. Moreover, the underlying intention of the Versailles Treaty was not to have friendship prevail between Poland and Germany, but on the contrary to maintain constant animosity between the two countries and to have Poland remain an instrument of encirclement in the hands of the Versailles powers. The enemies of German-Polish rapprochement made every effort to stir up the old antagonisms and to discredit the attempt at a reasonable political adjustment, thus endeavoring to nip every attempt at reconciliation in the bud. With the assistance of Chauvinist Polish associations and of the Polish press, which was largely dominated by non-Polish alien elements, the saboteurs of rapprochement soon carried the day. The campaign of agitation became more intense. It excited Polish public opinion more and more against Germany and against the German minority in

Poland. The campaign proved likewise successful with the personnel of Polish Government offices and of the Army. The constant efforts of the German Government to remind those in Warsaw who fashioned Polish public opinion of the German-Polish Press Protocol of February 24, 1934, and to obtain effective moral disarmament from them in accordance with the letter and the spirit of the agreement, failed completely.

Since Versailles relations between Germany and Poland had never been entirely undisturbed. The systematic discrimination against and oppression of the native German element in the former Prussian provinces proved such a strain upon these relations that from the start informed opinion abroad had serious doubts as to the success of rapprochement. From the German point of view, the only guarantee that the progress of this effort towards better understanding would gradually lead to a change of heart in Poland and to a less inimical attitude towards the German minority lay in the strong personality of Pilsudski. The Fuehrer persisted in his determination that cooperation between Germany and Poland must be attempted, furthered, and brought to the expected successful conclusion, in spite of all the difficulties and disappointments suffered by the Reich Government as a result of the rigorous Polish actions and constant agitation in the Polish press against the minority.

That Pilsudski's authority was not sufficient to make the minor Polish officials mete out fair treatment to the German minority became evident while the Marshall was still alive. It is true that Polish Chauvinism was milder in appearance at that time, but it continued to exist nevertheless, and although the methods of oppressions were less brutal for a time, they were more cunning. The political system, sworn to the old slogan of eradicating the Germans, continued unhampered under the sponsorship of the Warsaw government, and the mask was dropped entirely after the death of Marshall Pilsudski. Moreover, aggressively annexationist aims against Germany were soon revealed both in print and from the speaker's platform.

In spite of all this, Germany continued its efforts in the interest of tolerable relations between the Polish population and the German minority. Her efforts were thwarted by the sterile attitude of the Polish Government. Poland's negative attitude was apparent in the uninterrupted series of violations of the spirit of the German-Polish Pact, and in continuous offenses against the principles of minority protection which the Polish Government had undertaken to observe by the Mutual Minority Declarations of November 5, 1937. This attitude became evident at the meeting in Berlin, on February 27, 1939, of the representatives of the two governments, gathered for a discussion of minority problems. The discussions brought no results and clearly showed that Poland had no intention of pursuing the path to a life of

peace and understanding with her German neighbor traced by Marshall Pilsudski. That the Polish government was definitely abandoning the idea of rapprochement became more obvious every month, as Poland's Foreign Minister, Colonel Beck, time and again evaded the issue of the proposal which the Fuehrer extended in the most amicable manner to the Polish Government, namely, that of arriving at an understanding concerning the Danzig question and the connection between East Prussia and the Reich. Poland's increased resistance to any form of redress or even mitigation of the Versailles injustice on Germany's eastern border coincided with increased harshness of Poland's policy against the German minority and with the Chauvinism of the Polish press, which had reached the level of open provocation of the Reich.

It became evident, in the spring of 1939, that the change in Polish policy was promoted by two factors. As a result of unlimited agitation cultivated by the Polish Government, Polish opinion had become full of intense hatred for everything that was German. Every gathering of Germans was interpreted as an attack on Poland; the complete suppression of Germans seemed a patriotic duty. Obviously, the rulers of Poland misunderstood the moderation of the German Government and mistook it for weakness. This fatal error led to violent provocations of Germany, to mad demands for annexation of German territory, and finally, to the paranoic demand that the river Elbe should be the western border of Poland. This war-like annexationism was interfered with by the Polish Government as little as was the savagery of those who, with the support of the authorities, attacked the German minority in the western provinces. The Government thus became the responsible partner in the development of that political fever which later led to chaos, and to the indiscriminate murder of thousands of harmless and defenseless Germans by Polish soldiers and civilians.

The question must be put: how could the Polish Government allow the temper of the country to develop to the point where the citizens of the German minority were at the mercy of the Polish populace—and this in the face of every provision of constitution and the laws of humanity? How could the Polish rulers maneuver their country deeper and deeper into irreparable tension with Germany without realizing that the inevitable consequence was war? This question leads to the second factor, which exerted its influence on Poland from outside and convinced it that consideration of the Germans and the Reich could be altogether neglected. This factor was *England*. The guarantee of assistance given Poland by the British Government was the agent which lent impetus to Britain's policy of encirclement. It was designed to exploit the problem of Danzig and the Corridor to begin a war, desired and long-prepared by England, for the annihilation of Greater Germany. In Warsaw moderation was no longer considered necessary, and the opinion held was that matters could be safely brought

to a head. England was backing this diabolical game, having guaranteed the "integrity" of the Polish state. The British assurance of assistance meant that Poland was to be the battering ram of Germany's enemies. Henceforth Poland neglected no form of provocation of Germany and, in its blindness, dreamt of "victorious battle at Berlin's gates." Had it not been for the encouragement of the English war clique, which was stiffening Poland's attitude toward the Reich and whose promises led Warsaw to feel safe, the Polish Government would hardly have let matters develop to the point where Polish soldiers and civilians would eventually interpret the slogan to extirpate all German influence as an incitement to the murder and bestial mutilation of human beings.[1] Had it not been for Britain's blank check, the Polish Government would not have been so frivolous in refusing the Fuehrer's unique offer of compromise which was made public in the Reichstag speech of April 28, 1939; it would not have let matters take a turn towards war from that time on and it would not have allowed the vojevods[2] to exercise their destructive practices against the German minority. The minority had been practically bound and gagged[3] long before. German firms and individual business men found themselves ruined by withdrawal of orders and actual boycott, by rigorous assessments and even more rigorous collection of taxes, by withdrawal of business concessions, expropriations and denial of permit to buy real estate. German workmen and office workers were jobless for years as a consequence of mass dismissals of members of the minority. Citizens of German descent were forced to leave by the discriminatory application of the reform law and the Border Zone Decree. German divine services were disrupted. Issues of German newspapers were confiscated innumerable times. Speaking German in streets, shops and restaurants was rendered practically impossible. Germans were attacked in their homes, especially in the country. But from May, 1939 on, interdiction and punishment; the closing of schools, nurseries, libraries, community homes; the suppression of cooperatives and of social and benevolent organizations proceeded one after the other without interruption. Despite the constitutional rights of the German minority, the physical danger to German individuals assumed terrible proportions.

1. Knowing the passionate character of the Poles, their tendency to go to extremes and their political folie des grandeurs; and knowing how the Polish press agitation against Germany and the German minority had been carried on for years and had assumed bloody proportions during the last pre-war months, the British Government must have been aware of the fact that England's active interest in Poland's war-like policy, as demonstrated by the Assistance Pact, would inevitably lead to an epidemic of hatred and to inconceivable excesses against the Germans. Only one who was among the Poles during those decisive weeks could measure the immediate and devastating effect that Chamberlain's promise had on Polish souls and minds.
2. Provincial governors.
3. The enormous losses suffered by the German minority can be indicated best by the figures on migration, confiscation of real estate, and schools. By the middle of 1939, 1.4 million Germans had left Posen-West Prussia and East Upper Silesia under pressure by Polish authorities. The minority had lost 1,560,855 acres of land, 327,776 by virtue of the land reform law (applied only to the Germans) and 1,233,079 by annulment and liquidation. In 1925, there were 657 public schools of the German minority, in 1927, 498, and at the beginning of the school year 1938-1939 there remained 185, of which 150 were in Posen-West Prussia and 35 in Upper Silesia.

The Polish Atrocity Campaign

In the course of twenty years of Polish domination the Germans in Poland had learned to suffer. They expected things to become worse with each successive deterioration in German-Polish relations, and realized that, with the total absence of legal and physical protection, they would be subjected to constantly increasing dangers. In the last few weeks before the war they lived under constant pressure. The spying of the Polish agents into their private lives made them aware of the dangers caused by the secret and open Polish agitation. But that the customary threats and assaults would develop into the mass assassination of far more than 58,000 men, women, and children exceeded the anticipation of the gloomiest pessimist. The German minority felt the deep hatred for everything German instilled in most Poles by insidious propaganda. There was daily proof of the spirit of the Warsaw rulers who were inimical to mutual understanding in any form. Among the minor authorities this spirit became one of fanaticism against the Germans, who were branded spies and enemies of the nation. It was known that the Western Association, the so-called Rebels and the Sharpshooter organization had evil intentions and that the Polish youth organizations, especially the Boy Scouts, were being systematically trained with weapons. The Polish press contained explosions of hatred; public agitators became more and more provocative. The penetration of this poison into the Polish people could be discerned from week to week. Even soberer Poles were drawn into this current, which swept away every trace of reason and moral sentiment for the pursued and persecuted Germans. Through this political mass psychosis the individual lost every inhibition and felt capable of any action against Germans.

During the last days of August, 1939, the Germans in the villages had been openly threatened with murder.[1] In the cities the mad Warsaw-sponsored agitation had raised boycott, terror and direct threat to the Germans to such a pitch that the Polish explosion of pent-up fury and nationalist passion was the inevitable outcome of the unbearable tension between Germany and Poland. Polish provocations and attacks developed finally into an invasion of Reich territory by Polish soldateska. On September 1st the counter-action set in with the entry of the German army into Poland. In the No Man's Land left by the fleeing Polish soldiers and officials, the last remaining props of law and order collapsed. A hurricane of murder descended upon the German

1. Sieg murder. Sd. Is. Bromberg 819/39.

minority. These men and women realized that they were unprotected,[1] but the knowledge that they would soon be liberated kept up their courage. Some had fled in time, to the Reich or to Danzig,[2] inasmuch as the Poles had repeatedly warned that if there was war all Germans would be murdered and all German farmsteads burned. But the majority refused to believe the threats of murder and stayed in their homes, many of which had been in the family for centuries. To understand that Poles of all classes took part in the excesses against Germans, one must realize that *the atrocities were systematically planned and ordered!* Even those Poles who for many years had lived in harmony with their German neighbors hardly raised a hand to protect friends who were brutally assaulted. Poles who had no reason whatever to turn against Germans whom they might or might not have known suddenly participated in these inconceivable atrocities. Prejudice was created especially against Protestants by unscrupulous agitators.[3] Often it sufficed to answer "Yes" to the question if one was German and Protestant to be arrested.[4] The real basic reason was always that you were of the German race, for German Catholics also were persecuted and murdered without mercy, and even Catholic priests were beaten and deported because they admitted their German origin. The accusation that a German sent his child to the German school and that "he hadn't learned Polish in twenty years" was sufficient to condemn him.[5] Those who spoke Polish or, better, said they were Poles were left unharmed, another[6] proof that the attacks were directed exclusively against Germans and their property. The mobs who, with or

---

1. "We were in a state of constant agitation, for our very lives were uncertain . . . There were prowlers about the house all night, and this prowling, this presence of constant danger is difficult to bear." These are the words of Pastor Lassahn's wife in Bromberg-Schwedenhoehe and describe the sinister atmosphere before Bromberg's Bloody Sunday (Eye-witness Report, Mrs. L.) Thirty-two-year old Gerhard Grieger, shortly before he was bestially murdered, said "I have the uncanny feeling that I am being watched all the time, I would like to run away." Former provincial justice Klawun of Posen says, "They were prowling around everywhere and spying on us." Trial of Nowitzki et al. Sd. K. Ls. Posen 28/39.

2. The case of Pastor Reder of Mogilno is especially tragic. He was on his vacation at Zoppot when he received the order to present himself for internment. He need not have returned, but obeyed the order so that he could minister to members of his flock who were being interned. The Polish commander of the railroad station at Glodno shot him with his pistol, then ordered him beaten with rifle butts. The Pastor was finally released from his sufferings by a shot from a sentry's rifle. OKW. HS. In. Br. 80.

3. Protestant churches and community houses were destroyed and burned in Bromberg-Schwedenhoehe, in Hopfengarten near Bromberg, in Gross-Leistenau near Graudenz, in Klein-Katz near Gotenhafen. The total number of parsonages that were pillaged is not yet known. The "searching" of the district church administration building in Posen testifies to senseless vandalism. In the Pfarr church in Bromberg and in the Petri church in Posen, the altars were besmirched, the altar lamps broken, the bibles and altar frontals torn to shreds. Periodical "Junge Kirche," Nov. 4. 1939.

4. Mrs. Kube, Bromberg, Bergkolonie 13, stated under oath that a soldier who had entered her apartment forcibly, asked her nephew, Karl Braun, his name and religion. Braun gave his name and said he was Protestant, whereupon the soldier arrested him. Braun has been missing since then. He was obviously executed. Sd. K. Ls. Bromberg 32/39.

5. Kala-Keller murder witnesses, Kardorf. Sd. Is. Posen 42/39, and trial of Jan Lewandowski. Sd. K. Ls. Bromberg 85/39

6. Ferdinand Reumann of Schulitz said he was Polish and spoke Polish to the soldiers. Of thirteen, he alone was not arrested and killed. Sd. K. Ls. Bromberg 31/39.

without Polish soldiers, searched houses, attics, and cellars were looking only for Germans. If there were no Germans, they left the grounds without touching the Poles they found.[1] Germans were murdered indiscriminately, irrespective of age, occupation, civic importance, religion or sex. No profession was spared: farmers, teachers, clergymen, physicians, merchants, factory workers and manufacturers, all suffered alike. They were not shot under martial law; there was no law in these massacres of Germans. They were shot, tortured to death, beaten and stabbed without reason[2] and most of them suffered bestial mutilation. This was planned murder, committed, in the main, by Polish soldiers, policemen, and gendarmes, but also by armed civilians, college boys and apprentices. Motley crowds of P. W., O. N.,[3] uniformed Rebels, [members of bands formed after the World War to terrorize the German element] members of the Western Association, [formed for similar purposes] sharpshooters, railway men, and freed convicts took part.[4] They proceeded according to a uniform method which points to an organized plan of atrocities.[5] That this action in many instances became so incredibly cruel is due to the peculiar mentality of the Poles, their tendency to exaggerate, their propensity for inflicting pain and their cruelty. Their bravery is proverbial, but so is their duplicity and deceitfulness. Many Polish criminals are crafty and bloodthirsty. Denunciation and treason are another expression of a national character whose elements determine the barbarity and blood lust of the mob. The events of September, 1939, around Bromberg, Posen, and Pless are a repetition of the Upper Silesia massacres of 1920-1921 by Polish Rebels—atrocities which made the civilized world shudder.

The procedure of the hunt for Germans in cities and villages was approximately this: after hearing broadcast "No. 59"[6] which was re-

1. Sworn statements of the Polish witnesses, Maria Szczepaniak and Luzia Spirka of Bromberg who had hidden with Germans in an air raid protection shelter. Sd. K. Ls. Bromberg 12/39.
2. The eye-witness, Paul Zembol of Pless, stated: "Their faces were distorted and bestial . . . I have never seen anything like it. They were inhuman." WR I.
3. P. W. — Przysposobienie Wojskowe, the pre-military organization for the training of young men under military orders. O. N. — Obrona Narodowa, last called reserves.
4. In some places, convicts took part in the excesses. But the contention of certain Polish circles—namely, that the chief criminals were jail breakers or freed convicts and that the atrocities in and near Bromberg were committed mainly by jail breakers from Crone a. B. and those around Thorn by jail breakers from Fordon—is contradicted by the fact that there was scarcely any pillaging or theft in these districts. It is also contradicted by credible witnesses who in investigations and trials disclosed the names of the leaders and their accomplices. The misleading Polish statement that convicts and similar rabble incited the soldiers and civilians is absolutely disproved by the findings of the tribunals.
5. The statement of the 17-year-old Pole, Bernhard Kokoczynski, who appeared before the Special Tribunal in Bromberg on September 27, 1939, and was sentenced for grave breach of peace, (Sd. K. Ls. Bromberg 24/39) "that he was ordered to hunt out members of the German minority" recurs, with variations, in the statements of convicted criminals and their accomplices in their attempt to acquit themselves. A similar indication is to be found in the fact that practically all the leaders and accomplices insisted emphatically that the Germans had fired first and that this was the reason why measures were taken against them—an assertion which could not be proved in a single instance. The uniformity of this excuse seems to indicate that this was a "directive" issued by a central organization.
6. The September 1st broadcast of the Polish Government is important proof that the measures of violence against the German minority were an organized action of the authorities. Mrs. Weise, wife of the medical director of the hospital Evangelisches Diakonissenhaus in Posen, and Dr. Reimann of this institution, heard this broadcast on the morning of September 1st and quote it as follows: "Attention! Attention!

peated by the Warsaw Government at short intervals on September 1st and which must have been a code message to the regional authorities, the vojevods instructed the police department to issue immediately, the orders for the arrest of Germans, which had already been prepared and listed in consecutive series. These orders for arrest did not include persons who had moved into the district within the past few weeks. This proves the fact that the orders had been prepared long before the event.[1] By virtue of these orders for arrest, the Germans were immediately taken to police quarters without being informed of the reasons. They were then thrown in jail or told to go home, either without questioning or after an attempt to extort a confession to the effect that they had worked against the interests of Poland or had been spies. In many cases their personal documents were taken, then they were discharged and told to return later for these papers. However, they were murdered before they could return or else they were murdered on their way home from their second visit.[2] On their way to the police or home, and in the prison cells, they were badly beaten, kicked, clubbed with rifle butts, spit upon and grossly abused. Those who were not arrested or deported were taken from their homes by soldiers, policemen, or armed civilians having detailed lists, guided in most cases by anti-Germans of highly questionable character, and then knocked down or shot.[3] If they asked *why* they were being persecuted and arrested,

---

Germans, Czechs, and Bohemians! Order Number . . . to be carried out immediately!" (The two witnesses are no longer sure of the exact number. Konrad Kopiera of Warsaw, executive of the Schicht Enterprises, remembers it exactly as having been Number 59.) The wife of Dr. Klusseck of Posen, Hohenzollernstr. 24, heard the following in the Warsaw broadcast on the afternoon of September 1st: "Attention! Attention! to all tribunals, prosecutors and other authorities! Circular Number . . . concerning . . . to be carried out immediately!" The word "concerning" was followed by a set of figures which Mrs. Klusseck does not remember exactly but which she knows was composed approximately as follows: 824358 multiplied by 5, divided by 9, decimal 4. Investigations to determine the number of the circular and the secret code are being continued.

1. There were three types of orders for arrest: red slips calling for arrest and search of residence, pink slips calling for internment (This seems to have applied particularly to German citizens) yellow slips calling for removal from residence with permission to travel to the locality in Central or Eastern Poland prescribed by the starosta. In practice, however, all three classes were treated with equal harshness, and those subjected to the mild "yellow evacuation" suffered the same fate as the deportation transports under police supervision. Picture of orders of arrest, RKPA No. 1486/8,39.
2. Murder of the Lemke brothers, Bromberg, Nakelerstrasse. Sd. K. Ls. Bromberg 33/39.
3. These lists were important in the preparation of Polish atrocities. Miss Gertrud Becker, servant at Bromberg-Jaegerhof, witness of the Schroedter and Koebke murders, stated: "They had a list from which they called everybody who was in the cellar." WR. I. The local commanders of the Rebel Organization had drawn up "death lists" used in mass assassination preparations. The innkeeper Litwa of Landsberg, county Rybnik, stated under oath that the Rebel Kwiotek had made a list of 150 Germans "to be killed when convenient". SG. in Kattowitz 19/39. Mrs. Elvira Diesner of Ciechocinek stated that "the entire City Council took a hand in writing the Black List". WR II. "The lists were established by the local Polish authorities," says Reverend Paul Rakette of Schokken. WR II. A Polish police officer in Rogasen told innkeeper Ewald Thon that the Black List "was written by the higher ups." WR II. Witness Erwin Boy of Ostburg, a tailor, believes that the Polish village mayor was responsible for the list, for without such lists "the soldiers could not have called our names from a sheet of paper." WR I.

   The "suspect" entries in the military passports of minority Germans of military age and the releases of those who had been arrested were as ominous as these "lists". With the single exception of Eugen Hofmann, holders of such documents were murdered in Bromberg on September 4th. The investigations indicate that the entry "suspect", as well as a release, was an instruction to the Polish authorities to shoot the holder. See documents RKPA 1486/22.39 and 1486/24.39.

   The findings concerning the systematic action organized by the Polish authorities completely contradict the rumors spread by Polish emigrants—that the atrocities

the answer was a bullet in the neck, clubbing or bayonetting. As a rule, the arrests and beatings were accompanied by an ostensible search for arms, secret radio transmitters, receiving sets, and suspicious documents. The Germans were unarmed; but the presence of a toy pistol was sufficient justification for murder.[1] In some cases weapons were planted by Poles; or while one Pole asked for hidden ammunition another would furtively put a cartridge on the top of a closet;[2] or accusing entries were made in notebooks taken from Germans and then used against them. It would actually happen that a Polish infantryman would insist a hand grenade had been found in a house, until another Polish soldier would admit he had seen it "planted". Such admissions have saved German lives.[3] In towns, the usual signal was an unidentified shot.[4] The mob would shout, "The Germans have fired! Get them! Beat them to death, the Niemcy, [Germans] the Szwaby, [Swabians, that is to say Germans] the swine, the spies!" Even when they knew that it was untrue, and without the slightest justification for such falsehood, Poles accused Germans of having fired. The Polish soldiers—true to the slogan: "Exterminate the Germans!"—used this as a pretext for shooting Germans.[5] The shrieking crowd forged ahead; fanatical men and women pointed out the houses of Germans to the soldiers who did not know the town. The soldiers forced their way in and shot or stabbed the Germans to death. In the majority of cases, the victims were males of all ages. One victim was a two-and-a-half month old girl.[6] While the largest number slaughtered was among men of military age, especially those between sixteen and twenty-five, women and girls also were killed. The death notices which appeared for weeks

---

were "reprisal acts" and that the Poles fleeing before the German troops had taken minority Germans along and, when matters grew worse, "killed them in exasperation." As a matter of fact careful preparations preceded the arrest, deportation, beating and murder of Germans. These events were not a spontaneous reaction to the shock of the German invasion.

1. Recorded statement of Charlotte Korth. WR I.
2. Statements of witnesses Herbert Schlicht, Bromberg, and Anna Krueger, Jaegerhof. WR I.
3. Witnessed statements of butcher Friedrich Weiss, Wonorce, and Willi Bombicki, Graetz. WR II.
4. Often there was no shot at all, but merely the baseless assertion of a Pole that shots had been fired from the home of this or that German.
5. This was the watchword of press, radio, and the Chauvinist associations. Even worse, it was issued from the pulpit up to Bromberg's Bloody Sunday. (Statement of the Polish pastry cook Wladyslaw Dejewski, confessed murderer of three Germans.) Sd. K. Ls. Bromberg 16/39. Dejewski's deposition and reliable statements by others, concerning devastating incitements of the Polish intelligentsia and clergy against the Germans, deal with the heavy responsibility of certain elements of the clergy in the political fight for the extinction of the German element. Document No. 23. Dejewski said: "If the priests had exhorted us to remain quiet and sane, this slaughter never would have occurred." He pointed to the inciting sermons of Canon Sch., Bromberg, who until just before the entry of the German troops into Bromberg, asked the population to "defend itself against the Germans to the last drop of blood and to destroy everything that is German." In his deposition before the Posen special tribunal, the Pole Henryk Pawlowski stated that "the priests stirred up the men." (murder Grieger/John, Sd. K. Ls. Posen 28/39, document 50).
6. The oldest known murder victim is Peter Rienast of Ciechocinek, 86 years; the youngest, two and a half months old Gisela Rosenau of Lochowo, starved to death at the breasts of her murdered mother. The largest number of victims was among the membership of the Deutsche Vereinigung, constitutionally approved by the Polish Government, and the Jungdeutsche Partei. The "lists" took care, in the first place, of the German civic leaders, but, in addition, there was indiscriminate slaying, of harmless little peasants as well as of unemployed German laborers and invalids.

afterwards in the Bromberg *Deutsche Rundschau* and the Posen *Tageblatt* constitute a horrifying enumeration of German men and women, invalids and children, killed by Polish murderers, and, as often as not, stripped and brutally mutilated. The methods of the murders were extraordinarily similar: bullets in the neck, stabbing of the eyes, crushing of the skull with rifle butts, vertical shots into the head, et cetera. This similarity in murders, just as the similarity in their preparation, points to well planned and well concerted action. There is remarkable uniformity in the causes of death as stated in the medical examiners' reports covering hundreds of cases that were investigated. Of the few Germans who escaped with their lives, some had enough presence of mind to feign death, while in other cases the bullets, rifle butts, and bayonets missed vital organs.[1]

Wherever Germans had settled in Poland, mass arrests, deportations, beatings and murders have been proven. This is true of Warsaw as well as of the Chelm district, Wolhynia, and Wilna. They reached extraordinary proportions in those districts where the German minority was more strongly represented and, in consequence of the swift advance of the German army, evacuation could not be effected as ordered. The excesses of both soldiers and civilians were worst in such regions —where years of incitement had taken effect on the receptive Polish mind and where political passion had been most inflamed—as the German settlements in Posen, the rural communities of the Vistula lowlands with their purely or predominantly German population, and particularly the city of Bromberg and its vicinity. Whole families and even entire villages were obliterated.[2] The main period of the persecution was August 31st to September 6, 1939. It reached its peak on Bromberg's Bloody Sunday, September 3rd, and ended about September 17th or 18th when the German troops freed the "deported" Germans near Lowitsch. In most cases, the Germans were herded together, taken away and killed as many as 39, 48, 53, or 104 at a time.[3]

1. The character of the injuries is described by the medical experts, Major Panning and Dr. Hallermann, lecturer at Berlin University, in their report based on approximately two hundred and fifty autopsies and examinations of corpses and in their photographic evidence. The autopsies confirm the assertions, made by witnesses before the Special Tribunals and the Army Investigation Bureau, that Polish soldiers took a preponderant part in the murder of members of the German minority. The injuries prove the use of army rifles, army pistols, hand grenades and machine guns. There are strong indications that dumdum bullets were also used. OKW. Hs. In. Br. 18.

2. The official investigation, continued after the publication of the first issue of this small selection, has shown that the atrocities were far worse than was disclosed by the discovery of graves up to November 17, 1939. The Posen Central Bureau for the Recovery of the Bodies of Murdered Members of the German Minority has ascertained losses which are many times the first estimate. These additional losses are not confined to the province of Posen and to the region of Bromberg's Bloody Sunday. Atrocities in Silesia and Central Poland have increased the total number of dead and missing Germans, according to the record of February 1, 1940, to over 58,000. Of these, 12,857 have been found and identified. The freezing of the ground has temporarily rendered the opening of more graves and consequently the identification of bodies practically impossible. The list of missing, based on information supplied by relatives, shows that at this stage the Polish soil holds far more than these 58,000 murdered Germans.

3. 36 Germans were murdered in the Eichdorf settlement, 39 on the shores of Jesuit Lake, 53 in Kleinbartelsee. In Jaegerhof, a Bromberg suburb, 63 were killed in one day. In the Slonsk common grave, southeast of Thorn, 58 bodies were found. The

Germans shot or slain individually were found unburied on their doorsteps, in the farmyard, the garden, by the roadside, or sometimes covered with leaves and branches, or a thin layer of earth. Invariably, they were horribly mutilated: eyes stabbed, teeth knocked out, tongues torn out, abdomens ripped open, skulls crushed, brains spattered, arms and legs broken, fingers, legs or feet hacked off. Those murdered in groups were tied together in twos and threes or lay side by side, hands tied behind their backs, at the edge of a field or forest, or near a lake[1] to which they had been driven and as often as not killed by shots in the neck. Many victims were found far from home six to eight weeks later. Many bodies were covered with earth and blood. In quite a number of cases, the mutilations took place while the victims were still alive. Germans who had fled in time and hidden in cellars, attics, fields, thickets, and forests, in ditches and the like, were found during the second and third searches—often through the betrayal of Polish neighbors—by mobs of local fanatics seventeen to twenty years old.[2] The victims were beaten and slain by mobs using fence rails, cudgels, knives, iron bars, axes, daggers, spades, whips, pitch forks, wheel spokes, bludgeons. Some had swords, pistols and rifles. Where did the civilians, particularly the boys, get these weapons? They did not have them by mere chance: the arms had been distributed by the police, in some cases by the municipal authorities just before their flight. In other words, the Polish officials instigated the atrocities.[3] Here and there, one or more ring leaders would raise the crowd's lust for murder to paroxisms of fury. Polish soldiers and the civilian air-raid protection and gas protection officers were especially prominent in the murders. Although the majority of the guilty soldiers were stragglers, fleeing rear guards or what remained of blasting detachments, there is proof that regular troops and even officers took part in the murders. The participation of Polish officers in the murders is substantiated not only by utterances such as: "We will exterminate the Germans, root

---

largest common grave, found on October 14, 1939, near Tarnowa, north of Turek, contained 104 Germans from the Schroda deportation transport, who had been clubbed, shot, and mutilated beyond identification. A common grave near Alexandrowo held forty members of the German minority, from the Thorn district, who had been so mutilated that only three could be identified. There were horrible discoveries in the Cracow district, in Posen and east of Klodawa. In the first week of December 1939, between Klodawa and Krosniewice, three common graves each containing 18 to 20 horribly mutilated victims, mainly peasants from Schrimm and Santomischel were found. Near the village of Tenczynek, between Kattowitz and Cracow, 20 Germans were found shot, in a common grave, their hands tied, and hand grenades among the bodies. By the Kutno-Lowitsch road, a series of graves contained the bodies of 20 murdered and mutilated Germans. One body had been thrown into an air-raid protection trench, and a privy for Polish soldiers had been placed right above it. (Report of the Posen Central Bureau for the Graves of Murdered Members of the German Minority).

1. Jesuit Lake murders, RKPA 1486/9/39.
2. In many places Polish high school boys took part in or led these atrocities, or became snipers. Boys of sixteen had been given army rifles before the end of July. (See statement of Hertel, Pless, WR I).
3. The main criminals in Upper Silesia were the Rebels and the members of the West Association. They had always threatened the Germans "that they should be done away with." In early July, "the Polish army had armed them with machine pistols, light machine guns and infantry rifles." Deposition Hertel, Pless, WR I.

and branch,"[1] and the orders to shoot Germans, but also by the horse whippings and the pistol murders of Germans by Polish lieutenants. Polish officers declared that they had *orders* to shoot German men.

The civilian perpetrators and their accomplices came from all classes of the Polish nation. Most of them were members of the West Association, the Army Reserves Association and the Rebels Association, which was officially sponsored by the Kattowitz Vojevod (Provincial Governor) Grazynski. They were factory workers, farm hands, town criers, clerks, locksmiths, mechanics, electricians, drivers, barbers, rangers, dentists, bookkeepers, conductors, gardeners, weavers, roofers, butchers, livestock dealers; only a few peasants, but very many railway men.[2] Armed mobs of civilians who slew and shot members of the German minority in the streets were not interfered with by Polish soldiers and policemen who were watching.[3] The searching of houses, gardens, farmyards, and cellars was undertaken by the mobs or together with Polish soldiers, and the latter took a hand in the destruction of property, the theft of money, jewelry, documents, fountain pens, et cetera. Entirely unprotected from the mad throng and its curses, blows, slaps, kicks, whippings, stoning, the Germans were taken to the police or, in most cases, to Polish soldiers who beat them and killed them as the policemen and gendarmes would have done. The psychological reason for the utter disregard of law and morals on the part of the Polish soldiers is to be found in the energetic campaign against the Germans which was being carried on by every means in the barracks, and especially in the repeated invitation of the Polish Government, the clergy, minor authorities and subsidized officers to eradicate the old established German element. *This led to indiscriminate murder,* simply because those persecuted, deported and beaten were *Germans*; and, in keeping with the government's watchword, which had meanwhile become public opinion, the Germans had be be annihilated.

A black chapter in the dark story of the atrocities is to be found in the participation of fanatical Polish women. Married women, widows, women without income became informers, revealing the whereabouts of Germans to the soldiers and demanding murder.[4] These Polish

1. Sworn statement of the Polish Corporal Friedrich Lorenz of Lischkowo. WR I and Sd. Bromberg, dated September 28/29/39. Teacher Otto Leischner of Slonsk witnessed General Bortnowski's words: "All Germans must be exterminated." WR II. Baker Heinz Friedrich of Wonorze (Ostburg) deposed under oath that Captain Czaynert of Polish Reserve Infantry Regiment No. 59 prophesied among other things, (August 28, 1939, at the Hohensalza barrack grounds) that the Poles would be in Berlin within three days and continued: "Boys, when we march into Berlin we will slay all the German swine and leave no more alive than could find room under a pear tree, and with those we will sit down to breakfast." His closing words were: "So, boys, if you happen to meet any Germans, you will know what to do with them." WR II.
2. This list could be extended by the inclusion of additional classifications.
3. There is evidence of only a few cases when Polish soldiers stopped murderous Polish civilians. Sd. K. Ls. Bromberg 88/39. Or when a Polish officer saved a German woman from her would-be murderers. Sd. K. Ls. Bromberg 91/39.
4. Among the most fanatical haters was a Bromberg laundress, Maria Goralska. She boasted that she had "already denounced many Germans." She "foamed at the mouth" with blood lust. Sd. K. Ls. Bromberg 88/39. Another Pole, Sophie Bednar-

women aggravated the general hysteria, and whipped up the base instincts of the marauding hordes. And what these viragoes did to the helpless minority makes them as guilty as the rifle women who had joined the snipers.

The character and scope of the Polish atrocities against the German minority are in a class by themselves in the history of twentieth century political murder. The number of children of school age and younger who belonged to the German minority and were slain or shot[1] is characteristic of the rigid execution of the murder slogan. Many of the victims had to dig their own graves with their bare hands before being killed.[2] Persons fatally injured were left to suffer prolonged agony.[3] Those who had been beaten were tied with strong ropes and had to starve and thirst for days. War invalids, men with artificial limbs, sick people, were forced to travel by foot. As a gesture of contempt, dead horses or a dead dog were thrown into the graves of mutilated Germans.[4] Even a woman in the last stages of pregnancy was murdered.[5] There was no mercy for a child begging for its life,[6] nor for a whimpering boy clinging fearfully to his mother's arm.[7] A plea for mercy was answered by blows.[8] German men were slain in front of their wives and children. Boys were torn from their mothers. The family was prevented from assuaging the sufferings of moaning victims. Men and women were "made ready" for execution: they had to face the wall, to squat, with rifles at their backs. This procedure was prolonged so as to break them down before they were finally killed. The heart was torn from the body.[9] Dying men were trampled upon.[10] The faces of some who had been beaten unconscious were

---

czyk, shouted to the throng: "All the Germans must be slaughtered! These damned Hitler swine must have their bellies cut out!" Sd. K. Ls. Bromberg 73/39. A Polish woman, Salewski, demanded that the Germans should have their throats cut. Sd. Is. Bromberg 151/39. Franziska Wolska had a boy call a military patrol and lead it into the house of the Rohrbecks. Father and son were shot. Sd. K. Ls. Bromberg 44/39. In his statement concerning the Iwno slaughter (Sd. Is. Posen 643/39), witness Steinborn told how Polish women had clubbed the Germans until they bled.

1. The medico-legal experts have made autopsies in a number of cases of murdered children belonging to the German minority. It was proved that the victims had been killed with firearms. OKW Hs. In. Br. 60, Br. 74, Br. 76, Br. 100, Br. 118, Br. 129, P. 29.
2. Sd. Is. Posen 529/39.
3. Mrs. Gollnik, Bromberg, was fated to look on while the killing of her husband was prolonged for nine hours. OKW. Hs. In. Br. 110. Mrs. Radler, Kleinbartelsee, was prevented from helping her husband who had been severely injured and whose agony lasted seven hours. Ibid. Br. 46.
4. Sd. Is. Bromberg 516/39.
5. OKW Hs. In. Autopsy No. Br. 127.
6. Sd. K. Ls. Bromberg 85/39.
7. RKPA 1486/7.39.
8. Sd. K. Ls. Bromberg 14/39.
9. Deposition of Corporal Fremke: "A male body was found with the heart torn out. It lay next to the body." WR I.
10. Typical examples of the physical and mental tortures, suffered by people in the throes of death, are to be found in the sworn depositions concerning Steinke and Thom murders (Sd. K. Ls. Bromberg 68/39) and the Ernst Krueger murder. Sd. Is. Bromberg 151/39. Pelagia Wieczorek, a Polish woman from Michelin, stated under oath that an old man lay dying on the ground and that "The murderer was trampling upon him with his feet." Sd. Is. Bromberg 814/39. Electrician Heinrich Krampitz and organist Anton Hinz, both of Kulm, stated under oath that "a white-haired old man who had been kicked and knifed by Polish civilians and was near death, was kicked in the face several times, the blood spurting up the kicker's boot" by chauffeur Wladislaus Rybicki of Kulm. Sd. Is. Bromberg 117/39. The dairy owner

stamped upon; other victims were dragged to death behind horses. Noses were cut off, eyes stabbed out. Victims were emasculated. The bestiality on the part of the Polish murderers extended even to commercial exhibition of the bodies, loudly applauded by leering mobs—a result of a political situation which had led to complete moral collapse.[1] Little is known of the raping. Women and girls have been raped because they were German.[2] Shame has silenced many women; some hanged themselves.[3]

The German peasants, isolated on their farms and unable to assist each other, suffered even more than the town dwellers. In some villages, only one man remained alive, the sole eye-witness of the atrocity. Near the Hohensalza Schuetzenhaus, twenty lay in a meadow—"big, strong men all of them"[4]—"they lay one by one, murdered by several shots, tall men nearly all of them, some still warm; they were shot by a lieutenant and ten men of the Polish army."[5] Twenty-nine peasants, all the men of the three-hundred-year-old purely German settlement of Slonsk, as well as whole families in some cases, were systematically shot and horribly mutilated by soldiers of the 63rd Infantry of Thorn.[6] The farms of the German peasants, located in Langenau and Otteraue, are in ruins. They were set on fire by Polish soldiers, and nearly all of the owners were murdered. In Posen province, village mayors and farm hands, together with troops, set the barns on fire, drove the cattle away, extorted money and pillaged.[7] In

---

Bruno Bender of Schokken stated under oath that Polish soldiers beat a middle-aged German unconscious and "trampled on his head until there was only a bloody mass left" WR II.

1. Barnicke murder (RKPA 1486/5.39) and deposition of Maria Haeuser (WR II). Not even pregnant women were spared (Sd. K. Ls. Bromberg 79/39). There were emasculations (Sd. Is. Bromberg 151/39). See also depositions by Siebert and Matthies in Schwersenz (WR II) and Dr. Kirchhoff murder in Ciolkowo (WR II). "The German ought to be run over with a truck." (Sd. K. Ls. Bromberg 117/39). Bodies found tied hand and foot but unwounded indicate that the persons probably were buried alive (deposition of merchant Otto Hofmann in Hohensalza, WR II). On September 4, 1939, fourteen members of the German minority who first had to dig their own graves were shot in Nessau, county Thorn. Among them was a peasant, Kurt Poschadel, only slightly wounded by a shot. Poschadel pleaded with the Polish soldiers, asking them to kill him. They scornfully replied: "One bullet is enough for a Schwab." He was buried alive. Several eyewitnesses of the crime later saw the earth covering Poschadel move. A high Polish military surgeon in Ciechocinek said, concerning the Germans deported from Bromberg: "If you don't stand the fellows before your machine guns, put them on my operating table." This expression of hate for the Germans by a member of the Polish intelligentsia is recorded in the written supplement to the report of editor G. Starke, Bromberg, document 77. Ludwig Arrandt of Hohensalza testifies that medical treatment was refused the deported and that they were not granted admission to Polish hospitals. WR II.
2. Depositions by Hedwig Daase, Slonsk (WR II), and Vera Gannott, Bromberg. WR I and Sd. K. Ls. Bromberg 86/39.
3. Minna Hammermeister, forty year old widow of a peasant murdered by Polish bandits, was raped by a Polish First Lieutenant. The unfortunate woman was deported all the way to Lowitsch, then saved. After returning home she discovered the consequences of the rape and hanged herself.
4. Deposition of gardener Josef Pirschel, Hohensalza WR II.
5. Eye-witness report of mechanic apprentice, Felix Stefanski, Hohensalza. WR II.
6. Farmer Artur Daase, Slonsk, testifies: "I and a farmer who succeeded in returning from deportation are the only German farmers remaining alive in the north section of Slonsk." WR II.
7. Even the dead were robbed of their rings. Burkat murder, Sd. Is. Posen 38/39. In Schwersenz, Polish women farm workers tore the dresses, shoes and stockings from women of the German minority who had been arrested. They mistreated these women brutally and robbed them in the presence of soldiers. Luczak trial, Sd. Is. Posen 55/39.

all County seats, the Germans were gathered into deportation transports and shipped to inner Poland. Class hatred for the German property-holders supplemented the cultivated racial animosity that characterized the poisonous anti-German political atmosphere.

With utter lack of conscience, the Poles drove the Germans into the streets by the hundreds, and dragged them into the interior of Poland by the thousands. Pregnant women, children, war invalids, cripples, old men and women—people as Professor Bonin of Lissa, 83; horticulturist Bohrmann, Schoensee, 82; Miss Schnee, 76; Bishop Assmann, Bromberg, 70, widely respected by Poles and Germans alike —were tied in pairs and handcuffed; many were barefooted, some clad only in shirt and trousers, some wore slippers, underwear and dressing robes, many were taken straight from their beds, driven from their homes amid curses, blows and knife thrusts. They clung together, supporting one another throughout the march to the interior, withstanding insults, hunger and thirst. Their feet bleeding and swollen, many fell victims to fever and even insanity. They covered twenty or thirty miles a day, walking eastward almost without interruption. The goal was Bereza-Kartuska, the dreaded concentration camp "where death would soon release them."[1]

Polish troops overtook them and, furious over the forced retreat, stabbed at the physically and mentally exhausted Germans. Polish officers shot the men down and horse-whipped the women and invalids.[2] Three to five year old children were tied to their parents and driven along with the rest. Stoolpigeons and convicts tried to take advantage of the sufferers. Somebody would shout, "You are free, run away!" and as they tried to escape, they were shot down by policemen and soldiers. Strict orders were issued to shoot every straggler.[3] One officer ordered the men to club every straggler to death with their rifle butts.[4] The order was punctiliously carried out, and many hundreds of the German minority were clubbed to death or shot, their bodies left lying by the roadside. The hostages lived on turnips, slept in the open regardless of the weather, and received water from puddles and duck ponds alone. Occasionally they were given filthy, undrinkable water in kerosene cans or gasoline pails. Water was so scarce that one of the men undertook to ration the supply, each one in the transport being allowed to wet his lips once. An example of the cruelty practiced on the transport was the assault that occurred during their passage through the small town of Schrimm. There twenty-five Germans were slain and the rest beaten so savagely that resident Poles, among them a Catholic provost, objected, however, in

1. Words of the Polish guards of the deportation transports to Lowitsch, testimony of the Polish groom, Wawrezin Dmagala. WR II.
2. Report by estate manager Wiesner of Wollstein. WR II.
3. Told to farmer Hermann Netz, of Crone a. B. by a Polish corporal. WR II.
4. Report of Reverend Bickerich, Lissa. WR II.

vain.[1] During pauses, the men underwent "training"—they had to kneel for an hour, and if they collapsed were "shot like mangy dogs."[2] Women and old men were not spared. On the transport from Posen, the disabled veteran Schmolke, bearing two artificial limbs; his wife, their fifteen year old daughter and infant son were shot because the father collapsed.[3] Another invalid, wooden-legged Kiok of Wongrowitz, 65, and a third, Jentsch of Rakwitz, suffered the same fate. It is not surprising that many committed suicide.[4] Some had hallucinations of beautiful palaces; one "saw fireworks." A man cried out in a nightmare, thereby provoking wild shooting into the group. German lives were of no account. Salvos fired indiscriminately from the rear were the worst—a father was killed at the side of his son; one of two companions forfeited his life because he was unable to go on marching with his arms raised. Driven like cattle, in constant fear of death, the up-rooted Germans marched toward Kolo-Klodawa, Kutno, Lowitsch, Turek-Tulischow. The caravan from Warsaw actually reached the hell of Bereza-Kartuska.[5] Large numbers continued to suffer from the physical and mental torture for many weeks after their liberation. A number subsequently died from the brutalities they had suffered.[6] The atrocities perpetrated by the Poles upon the German minority on these deportation transports are among the worst disgraces in the bloody annals of racial discrimination.[7]

Considered collectively, the Polish atrocities were not acts of personal revenge, professional jealousy or class hatred, but a *concerted political action.* They were *organized mass murders,* springing not from the sudden temper of maddened hordes, but caused by a psychosis of political animosity. This psychosis had been created by systematic agitation and abetted by the Polish tendency to kill and to rob, it led to cruelties of every kind. The deepest motive, both political and pathological, for the atrocities is to be found in the Polish soul. The hate-inspired urge to destroy everything German was the motor—driven in turn by press, radio, school, barracks and Government propaganda.[8] It is unlikely

1. Schrimm report concerning deportation transport. Sd. Is. Posen 243/39.
2. Report of Reverend Rakette, Schokken. WR II. Others were shot "like hares in a battue."
3. Eye-witness reports of Father Breitinger and Otto Kaliske. WR II.
4. Report of Wilhelm Romann, Wongrowitz. WR II. Starke of Bromberg tells how a young German cut his jugular vein. Eyewitness report, WR II. The farmer Drescher of Czempin testified that one of his companions "jumped to his death in a water hole." WR II.
5. Experience of Father Odilo Gerhard OFM. Document 109.
6. Final data regarding the huge number of Germans murdered on deportation transports is unavailable. Not even the number of transports is known, although it is probable that at least one transport was sent from every county seat in Posen and West Prussia.
7. See reports by Starke (Bromberg), Father Breitinger (Posen), medical director Dr. Weise (Posen), Reverend Leszczynski (Kosten), veterinary surgeon Schulz (Lissa), farmer Dr. Schubert (Grune near Lissa), Reverend Rauhut (Gnesen), Father Odilo Gerhard OFM (Cracow), baker Kaliske (Rakwitz, county Wollstein), manager Romann (Wongrowitz), Reverend Rakette (Schokken), farmer Glaesemann (Schwersenz). These documents are among those contained in this book.
8. It is characteristic of the attitude of the Polish Government that it purely and simply rejected the proposal of the German office of Foreign Affairs, transmitted through the good offices of the Swedish legation which was in charge of Polish interests in Germany. This proposal was made after the war had begun and in view of the great deportations of members of the German minority from the terri-

that materialistic motives were present anywhere except in the robberies by Polish farm hands in the Posen province. The Poles have never overcome their inferiority complex with regard to their German neighbors.

Throughout the twenty years of Polish domination, the Germans were considered and treated by the Polish authorities and a large portion of the Polish population[1] as "disloyal citizens." They were unjustly accused of espionage, and were never trusted. The Poles discouraged friendly, peaceful relations with the German minority. Thanks to Chauvinist agitation and the lack of police protection, living among the Poles was ever dangerous for the Germans. This state of affairs, which had existed for many years, grew to unbearable proportions in the last few weeks preceding the war; at which time the Guarantee of the British Government assured Poland that moderation of its provocative and shameful conduct was no longer necessary. England's blank check not only stiffened Poland's political attitude, but encouraged her inhuman atrocities. It may be said that they were actually incited by the Pact. In the Polish atrocities the desire of the British war-mongers to destroy the German nation ruthlessly stands revealed before the world.

Deceit, oppression, cruelty, characterize the clique which controls England and which, through England, rules the world. Slaughter is a weapon in its arsenal of aggression. The proofs contained in this book establish incontrovertibly that the same clique is responsible, at least morally, for the crimes against the German minority in Poland.

---

tory which had since been occupied by German troops, it suggested an exchange of deported minority Germans for Poles. DNB report of September 14, 1939. Why the Polish Government refused this humane offer is inexplainable.

1. Whenever a Pole tried seriously to help a threatened German he was himself intimidated by threats and force, until it became impossible for him to act according to his conscience. In spite of this, individual brave Poles were decent. There are reports of Polish landlords and domestics who, at the risk of their own lives, tried to protect Germans.

Documents

KEY TO SYMBOLS

WR I. and WR II.=Volumes I. and II. of Army High Command Commission of Investigation Reports.

Sd. K. Ls. and Sd. Is.=Records of the Special Tribunals.

RKPA=Investigations of the Special Commissions of the Chief of the Security Police.

OKW. HS. In. Br. or P.=Reports on Autopsies and Inspection of Corpses.

TYPICAL ATROCITIES

1. German Children's Home in Bromberg Searched Five Times

Polish Soldiers and Armed Civilians Threaten German Nurses

Proof of the infamous action of Polish soldiers and armed civilians against the German minority in September, 1939, is the following report based on the testimony of Sister Schmidt concerning the events in the Bromberg Deutsches Kinderheim. No one was killed during the five raids, which occurred in rapid sequence; but the entirely unfounded pretext that arms were hidden in the Home, speaks for itself.

The Deutsches Kinderheim (German Children's Home) on Thorner Strasse, Bromberg, was searched five times in all on Bloody Sunday. About seven A.M., two Polish soldiers demanded admittance. They searched the house for arms and left after having convinced themselves that their mission was futile. These soldiers were polite.

The second search, by six Polish soldiers, occurred at about 9:30 A.M. They beat against the door with their rifle butts and demanded admittance. One of them put his pistol to the temple of Sister Olga, head of the Kinderheim. Insisting that a machine gun was hidden in the house and that shots from it had just been fired, they demanded surrender of the arms. Sister Olga replied that there were no weapons, and bade them search. The soldiers searched the house thoroughly, breaking into drawers and cupboards that could not be easily opened. Finding no weapons, the searchers left.

In the late forenoon, as the children were about to lunch, a third search was undertaken by four or five Polish soldiers accompanied by as many civilians. Some of these soldiers had taken part in the previous search. The soldiers again insisted that shots had been fired from the house and demanded to see the "machine gun." One of them threatened the Sister with his bayonet. The Sister repeated that she had no weapons. One of the soldiers—the Sister believed he was an officer—thereupon said: "But we have been told that shots were just fired from here." The soldiers who had taken part in the previous search confirmed that there was really "nothing upstairs." However, a Pole named Maximilian Gackowski, the only civilian who had followed the soldiers to the staircase, kept shouting: "Shots have been fired from here; I saw it myself!" Turning to Sister Schmidt he yelled: "You old hag! You old shrew, you and your brats should have been driven away long ago! If I could have done what I wanted," he added, "you would have been dead long ago. I would have killed you all myself!" He brandished a weapon, believed to have been a

steel rod, in the Sister's face. However, Gackowski could not convince the soldiers and the search ended.

The next search, by about five soldiers and five civilians, took place at about 3 P.M. Gackowski was again present. The leader of this group ordered all inmates—including three Sisters and eighteen children ranging from two to eighteen years in age—to gather and raise their hands. Gackowski ranted as before, insisting time and again that shots had been fired from the house, and asked for the "machine gun." He brought a "witness" who, he claimed, was ready to swear that shots had just been fired. While the soldiers searched the house, one of them remained standing before Sister Olga with his bayonet. Gackowski took part in the search of the house. After this group also had found nothing, Gackowski declared: "They work in the daytime, but evenings they have men upstairs, they smoke cigarettes, I have seen it myself, and nights they shoot."

The raiders left the Kinderheim just as a man accused of having fired shots was being brought from the direction of the Schuetzenhaus. Gackowski was the first to turn against this man. After the fourth search, the Sisters discovered that smaller valuables, among them Sister Olga's watch, were missing. The last search was made about 5:30 P.M. It was again made by soldiers and civilians. The head of the group approached Sister Olga with his rifle and threatened to shoot her. At this moment, one of the Sisters who had been ordered to help in the cleaning up of the railroad station returned amid a mob of soldiers and civilians. The Sister, having been compelled to clean the railroad tracks, was very dirty. At the instigation of Gackowski, who was again present, a railway man charged that the lubrication oil on the hands and the dress of the Sister was from a machine gun. As before, Gackowski sought to incite the soldiers by declaring that shots had been fired. However, it was proved that there were no arms in the Kinderheim and that no shots were fired from the house.

Source: Sd. K. Ls. Bromberg 37/39.

2. The Suspicious-Looking SS Cap

Wilhelm Starke, head of the Vereinsbank in Lissa, testified as follows:

An SS cap was reputedly found at the establishment of horticulturist Berndt, Lissa. Berndt was thereupon arrested. Neither he nor his brothers had ever had the SS cap in their house. It was later discovered that the cap had been found by the Polish attackers of the village of Geiersdorf. There were ten SS men in the village who had to leave without their outfits. It was ascertained that the cap belonged to an SS man, Ernst Wiedermann, of Vienna.

Source: WR II.

3. Scenes of Horror on Bromberg's Bloody Sunday

"Come Out Three at a Time"—Then Murder!

Military Tribunal of the Special Staff of the Commander of the Air Force, District 3. Bromberg, September 16, 1939

Present:
Dr. Waltzog, Military Judge of the Air Corps.
Kan. Endlich, sworn in as clerk.

1. Herbert Matthes, furniture manufacturer, reminded of his responsibility, declared:

My name is Herbert Matthes. I am 46 years old, Protestant, a furniture manufacturer and live at Albertstr. 24, Bromberg.

I submit herewith a statement written by myself entitled, "The Death March of about 150 Members of the German Minority to Piecki near Brzoza," and supplementary statement, "Investigations of a Field Detachment."[1] Both documents have just been re-read to me. The pencilled additions have been made in my presence in accordance with my statements. These documents are the substance of my testimony.

Read to me, approved, signed,

(Signed) Herbert Matthes

The witness was then sworn in.

2. Heinz Matthes, admonished to tell the truth, stated:

My name is Heinz Matthes, I am thirteen years old, a pupil at the Bromberg Deutsches Gymnasium (German High School) and live with my parents.

The two reports written by my father have been read to me. I make them the substance of my testimony. I received a bayonet thrust through the right shoulder from Polish soldiers at Piecki.

Read to me, approved, signed,

(Signed) Heinz Matthes

On account of his youth, the witness was not placed under oath.

(Signed) Dr. Waltzog (Signed) Endlich, Clerk.

The Death March of about 150 *Members of the German Minority to Piecki near Brzoza*

At 10:30 o'clock, on Bloody Sunday, September 3, 1939, four young bandits armed with axes beat me and my two sons, aged thirteen and fifteen respectively, and drove us from our air-raid shelter in my factory. In the courtyard, we were immediately confronted by the bayonets of two soldiers and were forced to run with raised hands to the main police station.

1. The addition is not included in this book.

On the way, the populace mocked us; women and girls were like the Furies. We were spit at and beaten; the soldiers did not intervene. At the main police station we were forced to run a gantlet of rifle butts for a distance of about eight meters (about 26 feet). After our pockets were searched, we stood against the wall for about an hour, our hands raised high. Then a group of *about 100 people,* most of them civic leaders, was pushed into the street with us. With hands raised we were forced to walk under guard through Danziger Strasse and Elisabethstrasse to the barracks near the railroad station. On the way, the beasts threatened us with swords, daggers, axes; they spat at us and hit us—the many young boys could scarcely drag themselves on. A platform had been erected in the riding academy, and we were the first "Ordered up". More and more came—many fathers with their sons. Towards the end, as it was getting dark, we totaled about 400. We remained composed and quiet, but with courage in our eyes. However, we were momentarily paralyzed when an intelligent youth of about 20 stepped out about six spaces. Repulsed by a bayonet, he shouted, "Heil Hit . . . " There was a report, and he dropped to the ground with a bullet in his stomach. He was still moving his legs when they were strapped to a stretcher. He was carried away amid curses. Suddenly an order rent the air: "Those who have their military documents along, report!" The documents were confiscated. "You can pick them up tomorrow at the police office," we were told. Some—the few fortunate ones, for most of them are still alive—were taken away to help load ammunition. The rest of us were lined up and marched along Kujawierstrasse towards Brzoza. On the way, the old men who lost their breath were stabbed with bayonets—some murdered. A short distance beyond the city limits we were ordered to halt. We had to shout: "Hurrah, Poland!" Then we were told to go home.

Our group got only as far as Kujawierstrasse, Number 40 to 60, when shots were fired into us from all directions. Many were murdered in cold blood. The 150 of us who survived were again corralled and then dragged away by a column of the Supply Corps. When I tried to protect my boys, I was stabbed in the right thigh with a bayonet. Whoever could not go on and sought to rest was beaten down with rifle butts, for after about two hours the First Lieutenant forbade shootings because of the noise. After passing a stone marked "10 kilometers", we had to turn left into the woods for three kilometers, and were penned up in a squat and dilapidated open cowshed. This was at 5:00 A.M. Monday. We found that only 44 of us were left. We suffered excruciatingly from thirst and hunger. Every hour, some five paces away, my son, Heinz, was questioned as to whether I or others had aimed shots at Polish soldiers. He defended us all in Polish, according to instructions I whispered to him from time

to time when he visited us. He was very clever and his pleasant manner succeeded, at last, in softening the brutal soldateska. We were numb with fear for a moment when Heinz whispered to us that they were sending for gasoline to use in burning us alive after allowing the children to go home. However, they found no gasoline.

Suddenly we were told to come out and were given coffee and a small crust. We now had hopes of being spared, although Doering, the turner, whispered into my ear that this was "the hangman's meal." He was right. At 7:30, soldiers came running, shouting furiously: *"Come out three at a time!"* The first three silently walked out. Rifle shots told us that our comrades had died for our Fatherland. This was repeated six times in swift succession. Heinz bravely went to the open doorway and begged to be spared with his brother Horst. He received a bayonet thrust through the right shoulder. "Come, the next three."—I counted their steps, about ten or twelve—then murder. Heinz now told us that the corporal had said that it was a pity to waste the bullets; the rest of us should be stabbed to death. All we heard thereafter was, "O-o-o-h, my God!" Those who were not silenced immediately were killed with thudding blows from rifle butts.

Our turn came. Only five were left behind us. They refused to come out and held fast to the shed. We walked out hand-in-hand, but were shoved aside. Two corporals grabbed us and pushed us a few steps. These were the two robbers whom Heinz had cleverly told during the day that we had great valuables and much money on us. We now gave the two everything we had on us and they started to quarrel over the division.

The moment had come for us to flee. The darkness was shattered by incessant blasts from Polish machine guns; so there was no sleep. We wandered all that Monday night. Heinz was bandaged with a piece from my shirt. We had no coats and we had lost our shoes in the march through Bromberg. The situation grew ever more dangerous. Wednesday night we saw many soldiers in the neighborhood. We ran up against two battery positions, but succeeded to escape their attention. Horst said, "I'd rather die than go on." Our tongues were swollen and white; our lips were thickly crusted.

Our salvation was a heavy dew that settled on the little pine trees, which we licked off greedily. "This is more precious than wine," said Heinz, and disheartened Horst found new courage. Wednesday night was utterly dry, and we became faint with hunger. Heinz suddenly exclaimed: " I have kept a tiny piece of bread; but we won't eat that until five minutes before we die—and then we shall live for another few hours." That is just what happened.

Thursday morning we saw soldiers time and again; but we were so weak that we could not recognize them. At 2:00 o'clock we felt sure that these were our German soldiers, and ran into a captain.

Coffee and a bit of brandy revived us, and marvelous pea soup with bacon soon restored our lost strength. Two hours later, we rode with the staff into the liberated city of Bromberg. We felt indescribably happy as we ran into the arms of my wife, the mother of the boys, who had lost all hope of such a miraculous reunion.

Bromberg, September 12, 1939.
Albertstrasse 24.

(Signed) Herbert Matthes
Furniture Manufacturer,
Sergeant in the Reserves, with Officer Qualifications,
Holder of Iron Cross I and II.
Source: WR I.

4. Quarreling Over the Loot

Recalling his frightful experiences, witness Herbert Matthes, Bromberg, made the following statement under oath:

Late in the morning of September 3, 1939, the accused Kazimir Dybowski, Paul Kinczewski and Peter Pijarowski, accompanied by a considerable number of unidentified Polish civilians and by several Polish soldiers with fixed bayonets, marched along Albertstrasse in Bromberg. Dybowski had a knife in his hand; Kinczewski and Pijarowski had an axe and a hatchet. When the mob arrived in front of Albertstrasse 24—where witness Herbert Matthes, a member of the German minority, carried on a large cabinet-making trade—they were incited by Kinczewski to raid the house. Speaking to witness Biermann, who was responsible for the air-raid protection of the house, Kinczewski insisted that Matthes had fired on Polish soldiers. Biermann's repeated denials of the charge were to no avail and the mob broke through the courtyard to the drying room in which Matthes, his wife, his two sons, and his 72-year-old mother had hidden. The door of the room was locked. And when it was not opened at the ringleader's demand, Kinczewski simply smashed it in with his axe. Thereupon Mrs. Ella Matthes, her two sons and her mother-in-law appeared in the doorway; Herbert Matthes remaining in hiding at first. Mrs. Matthes told the members of the mob and the soldiers that her husband was not at home and that she did not know where he had gone. Kinczewski replied that in that case the two sons would be taken as hostages. However, Matthes stepped forward to save his children. Kinczewski swung his axe at Matthes, but Biermann caught the handle and deflected the blow. Simultaneously Pijarowski, with his axe, and Dybowski, with his knife, headed toward 72-year-old Selma Matthes, but failed to harm her. Finally Matthes and his two sons were led away by Polish soldiers. Matthes later succeeded in saving himself and his children by escaping while their Polish captors quarreled over the division of the valuables taken from Matthes, thus relaxing their vigil.[1]

Source: Sd. K. Ls. Bromberg 22/39.

1. Details in preceding document.

5. "The Szwaby[1] Must All Be Shot!"

Giese Murder. " . . . Brains and Blood Were Spattered on the Kitchen Wall"

Witness Mrs. Giese, Bromberg, stated the following under oath:

My name is Johanna Giese, nee Keusch. I am 51, Protestant, belong to the German minority[2] and live in Bromberg, Konopnickiej 9.

On Sunday, September 3, 1939, between 11 and 12 o'clock, we were in the cellar of our residence. Polish soldiers and civilians entered our yard and demanded that we come out of the cellar. When we obeyed, a soldier asserted that shots had been fired from our home. There were, however, no weapons at all in our house.

My son-in-law was the first to leave the cellar, and was greeted by a civilian's shout of: "The Szwaby Must All Be Shot!" Without hesitation, the Poles fired at my son-in-law. The first bullet pierced his jugular vein, while three others lodged in his chest and neck. Nevertheless he was still alive when we were forced to flee that night. We could not take him along, so we put him on a couch in our dwelling.

When German troops entered Bromberg on Tuesday, a corporal accompanied me to our farmstead to see how things looked. A horrible sight met our eyes. The mob had taken my son-in-law from the couch and had dragged him into the kitchen. His remains lay under the kitchen table. His head was split, the skull cap was missing. Brains and blood were spattered on the kitchen wall . . .

My son, Reinhard Giese, 19, had been in the cellar with us. When he saw that my son-in-law was being shot, he dashed out and jumped over the fence to our neighbor's plot. The Poles followed, caught my son and shot him. In the evening, I managed to get the body into our laundry. Reinhard was shot through the chest.

Another son of mine, Friedrich Giese, 25, was reported shot in the mass murder of the family with which he had hidden in Hopfengarten.

Source: WR I.

6. "Slay the Germans!"

Eyes Gouged Out With Bayonets

Witness Paul Sikorski made the following statement under oath:

My name is Paul Sikorski. I am 35, Catholic, a merchant. I call myself a member of the German minority, and reside in Bromberg, Muehlenstrasse 4.

At about 6:00 A.M. on Sunday, September 3, 1939, I went to the mill to put out the light and stop the turbine. On my way, I

1. Szwaby—Swabians—a derogatory Polish term for Germans.
2. The expression used by the witness was, of course: "I am a Volksdeutscher." ("Folk German"—a member of the German race, but a citizen of Poland.) Because the original term may not be intelligible to the average reader, the editors have adopted throughout the book the phrase: "I am a member of the German minority," to express the status in question.

suddenly heard loud shouting from the direction of the railroad. About a hundred meters away, a mob of railway men, civilians, and soldiers with bayonets, rifle butts and clubs were attacking seven people of ages varying from about 20 to 60. The victims were surrounded. As I approached the scene, I heard members of the mob call in Polish: "Slay the Germans!" I could see blood spouting. It was then that I turned and fled, for the mob was about to assail me. I returned to the scene at nine o'clock and looked at the bodies. The eyes of two corpses had been gouged out by bayonets. The sockets were a mass of blood. The skulls of three had been cracked open, and their spattered brains lay a meter away. The other bodies were similarly slashed to pieces. One belly was split wide open. I recognized two of the murdered men: butcher Leichnitz, of Jaegerhof, and Mr. Schlicht.

About three or four o'clock in the afternoon, a band of soldiers and railway men brought eighteen Germans to my mill. (the Peterson mill). I could see from the garden that the Germans were tied in pairs. All eighteen were shot, two at a time, then beaten as they lay on the ground. Among them were a fourteen-year-old boy and a woman. The murderers were obviously in a great hurry, for they all disappeared immediately after the slaughter. I later had a thorough look at the bodies, which lay there for three days.

At noon on Monday, when it was already rumored that the Polish troops had left, I saw two Polish soldiers march an elderly couple to the wall at the mill. I ran up to the soldiers, knelt before them and begged them in Polish to spare the old people, who were both about 65. I was struck with a rifle butt and told: "Let the damned Niemcys (Germans) die like dogs!" Even before I could rise to my feet, the soldiers had shot down the two old people. The bodies rolled into a ditch, as the soldiers trotted away.

Source: WR I.

7. "They Should be Beaten to Death!"

Wildemann Murder

According to the trial records, Mrs. Wildemann, a witness, made the following statement under oath:

On the morning of September 3rd, several raiding parties searched Mrs. Wildemann's house, Bromberg, Schwedenbergstrasse (Ugory 56), but found no weapons.

At about 3 P.M., a new mob, consisting of approximately thirty men all armed with clubs and similar weapons appeared. Claiming that shots had been fired from the house and that it must therefore be searched for arms, the mob entered. Several objects belonging to the

Wildemanns were stolen. There were no arms in the house, and no shots had been fired from it. When he saw the approaching mob, Mr. Wildemann hid in the cellar. Questioned as to her husband's whereabouts, Mrs. Wildemann said that he had gone to visit acquaintances in Kujawierstrasse. She was taken to the address. When her husband could not be found there, Mrs. Wildemann was threatened. Finally, having been assured that nothing would happen to Mr. Wildemann, she revealed his hiding place. The mob returned to the couple's home, seized both husband and wife and, beating them on the way, dragged them into the garden. They were stood up as if they were going to be shot. When they embraced each other and began to pray, they were ridiculed. Shouts were heard again and again: "They should be beaten to death!" One of those who shouted was a barber named Alfons Lewandowski. When Mrs. Wildemann asked him: "Why should you kill me; what have I done to you?" he slapped her in the face saying: "German pig, damned Hitlerite!" Mr. Wildemann was then taken away by the soldiers, who, on the whole, were less hostile than the rabble. Several days later Wildemann's body was found nearby under a thin layer of sand. So horribly mutilated was he that only by his clothing and the contents of his pockets could he be identified.

Source: Sd. K. Ls. Bromberg 14/39.

8. "All Germans Must be Butchered!"

Gollnick and Koepernick Murders

According to the trial records, the witnesses, Olga and Franz Tafelski, Bromberg, made the following statement under oath:

The throng milling about Breite Strasse aroused the soldiers against a German named Gollnick. The soldiers beat Gollnick down with their rifle butts and left him lying in the street badly injured.

Toward evening, Franz Tafelski noticed that the victim's left leg and left hand were still twitching. Gollnick had fallen on his face, but the mob turned him over and tore open the front of his trousers, exposing the whole lower part of his torso. A civilian and two soldiers appeared and ran a bayonet into Gollnick's belly. Following this, a final shot was fired into the body.

Throughout the afternoon, a mob had milled up and down Breite Strasse right by the dying man. They shouted that the Germans had shot from their homes. Sofie Bednarczyk, an unemployed woman, was in the mob. She flirted with the soldiers and, according to Olga Tafelski, behaved "like a mad woman." Franz Tafelski saw her, arms folded, leading the mob. Her manner revealed a morbid lust for power.

Olga Tafelski heard her shout: "Give me the rifle; all Germans must be butchered! The damned Hitlerites!" Franz Tafelski heard her shout: "All Germans must be slain!" All the time she was laughing and flirting with the soldiers. She stopped at the corner of No. 5 Breite Strasse, where Gollnick lay with his trousers torn open. Witness Bartkowiak heard her shout: "This Hitlerite ought to have his testicles cut off!" About half an hour later, Koepernick, a member of the German minority, was dragged past the same house and murdered.

(These facts were established during the main session on October 30, 1939, of the Bromberg Special Tribunal, at which not only Olga and Franz Tafelski but also Bartkowiak and Christa Gollnick testified.)

Source: Sd. K. Ls. Bromberg 73/39.

9. "The Swine Is Still Alive!"

Gollnick Murder

Witness Christa Gollnick, Bromberg, Kujawierstr. 101, made the following statement under oath:

We operated a flour and feed store. As the first Polish troops were leaving, I noticed a Polish neighbor talking to a Polish Major and pointing at our house. Thereupon Polish soldiers broke open the door and rushed into our store. Thinking that a skirmish was in progress and that the soldiers wanted to intrench themselves in our house, we ran toward the shelter which we had been ordered to build. We did not reach the shelter because the Polish soldiers fired at us. My husband was shot in the shoulder and hit in the face with a rifle butt. He reeled but still tried to escape. He started to climb the fence, but was held back by a civilian. A Polish soldier gave him another rifle-butt blow which knocked him out.

A Polish lieutenant led me and the children back into the house. From an attic window I could see my prostrate husband. He lingered on for a long time. I saw him draw his legs up and stretch them; once in a while he would lift his hand. However, it was impossible for us to go to him, for he was surrounded by Polish soldiers and civilians. A Polish policeman stood guard at the fence. Polish women shouted: "The swine is still alive!" Towards evening, my husband was shot three more times by Polish soldiers. He had also been stabbed through the stomach with a bayonet. Time and again he tried to open his trousers, finally succeeding. The woman next door told me that he was still breathing the next day. My husband was tall and strong and only 38. Probably that is why he had such a hard time dying. He lay about eighteen hours before he was released from his agony.

Source: WR I.

10. "We'll Butcher You!"—"Here's Some Young Hitler Blood for You!"

Bettin Murder

According to the trial records, witness Bettin of Bromberg made the following statement under oath:

About noon on September 3, 1939, (the so-called "Bromberg Bloody Sunday,") a horde of Polish bandits overran the Bettin property at Frankenstrasse 76. The Bettins, hearing their windows being smashed in, decided to investigate. They were seized and forced to raise their arms and kneel. A swastika, which Miss Bettin was wearing on her dress, fell to the ground. Seeing the emblem led the mob to insult the girl outrageously. Some of the Poles bore revolvers and pitchforks; one had an axe. Shouts as: "Hitler blood!" "Hitler pigs!" "We'll butcher you!" rang through the air. Miss Bettin was taken away by two Poles, one of whom was a railroad employee named Bruski. The captive was treated roughly and practically hurled from the farmstead. She was dragged on by the arm and threatened with a club. At the corner of Boelitzer Strasse, she was turned over to two other Poles, a postal employee disguised as a policeman and a railway man. Bruski told them: "Here's some young Hitler blood for you!" Between 4 and 5 P.M., she was freed by a Polish officer. When she got home she found that only her mother and sister-in-law were still there; her father and brother had been dragged away by the Polish mob. Her brother's body was found some time later. Her father is still missing and was probably also murdered.

Source: Sd. K. Ls. Bromberg 91/39.

11. "Hold Him So That I Can Kill Him!"

Thiede and Mittelstaedt Murders

According to the trial records, the witnesses Gerda Thiede and Otto Papke, a hoop-maker, both of Schulitz, testified as follows:

Waclaw Pasterski, a chauffeur, owned property opposite the Thiedes in Schulitz. The Thiedes—a mother and two children, Gerda and Werner—were Germans and had lived here for many years. Waclaw Pasterski was a Pole and came to Schulitz about seven years ago.

On Sunday, September 3, 1939, Polish soldiers drove stray cattle, belonging to Poles who had fled, into the Thiede beet fields. Accompanied by Emil Mittelstaedt, who owned property nearby, the Thiedes went out to see how much damage had been done. While they were there, a troop of Polish soldiers came from the direction of the woods and called: "Germans or Poles?" Werner Thiede answered: "German," Mittelstaedt replied: "Pole." Werner Thiede was

searched and found unarmed. The Thiedes were then compelled to walk with raised hands towards the woods. The soldiers followed them, allowing Mittelstaedt to remain in the meadow.

Meanwhile, Waclaw Pasterski, armed with an axe and a knife, came out of the woods. Upon seeing Werner Thiede, he shouted to the soldiers: "Hold that little fellow so that I can kill him!" At this threat Werner turned and ran in another direction. The soldiers pursued him, firing as they went. Gerda Thiede now looked back, although the soldiers had forbidden it, and saw Mittelstaedt, his side slashed open, lying in the meadow. Since the soldiers had left the meadow in order to follow Werner, and Mittelstaedt and Pasterski were left alone, Gerda attributed the wound to an axe blow by Pasterski. No one else could have struck the blow. Gerda furthermore had heard Pasterski insist that Mittelstaedt was German. Otto Papke who saw Mittelstaedt lying in the meadow was certain that the wound was caused by the blow of an axe. Mittelstaedt was in agony until he died some time during the night. Werner Thiede's body was later found and buried by Kriewald, another neighbor. Gerda Thiede has stated that according to information from Kriewald, her brother had been shot in the back and had his head slashed.

Werner Thiede was 20, Mittelstaedt in his early thirties. The latter was a widower and is survived by a young child.

Source: Sd. K. Ls. Bromberg 7/39.

12. "For God's Sake . . . Now We'll Die . . ."

Finger Murder

Bromberg, November 15, 1939, Public Prosecutor receiving testimony: Bengsch. Clerk: Kraus.

Mrs. Finger was subpoenaed and testified in the investigation of Owczaczak for murder as follows:

My name is Kaethe Finger, nee Boehlke. I am 48, the widow of a bank attorney; I reside in Bromberg; I am in no way related to the accused.

On Bloody Sunday, several minority Germans and a Polish woman whom we had summoned for our protection, were gathered in my home. About 11 A.M., a mob came down our street. The brothers Weyna, who live in the Raddatz house opposite us, and the accused Owczaczak were in the crowd. One of the Weyna brothers was armed.

I heard my husband in the next room telling our girl, Goede, that Owczaczak was pointing to our residence. My husband then came to me and said: "For God's sake, the mob is coming in. Now we'll die!" He added that we should perish together. At that moment the mob broke into our apartment. There was a soldier among them who demanded that my husband and I lie down on the carpet. We obeyed.

The soldier fired. My husband was killed instantly. I expected a second shot and since it failed to come, raised myself a little. My hands were red with my husband's blood. I cried: "My God!" and was yanked to my feet by the soldier. Then I was pushed through the door and led away with the others who had sought refuge in our house. On the way, we were insulted, beaten, and kicked by members of the mob. As we passed the canal gates, a Polish civilian shouted: "Psia krew Hitlerowa!" ("Damned Hitlerite woman!") and pulled me toward the canal. I managed to tear myself loose. I was then brought to the police station, where I was kicked so viciously that the force hurled me against a wooden fence. We were then all forced to lie down in the courtyard of the police station, amid shouts of: "Lie here like cattle, you German bloodhounds!" New victims, beaten, bleeding, and groaning in pain, were arriving continuously. My 12-year-old son was lying beside me. We were under constant fire from the neighboring houses and from direction of the canal gates. Many Germans were struck. These were taken away. How many were dead, I do not know. My son and I lay there about seven hours before a Polish policeman effected our release.

A machine gun had been trained on us in the police courtyard, while we received orders to shout: "Hoch Rydz-Smigly!" We were then asked whether we enjoyed living in Poland, and when one woman replied negatively, the machine gun was aimed at her.

There was great confusion in the courtyard. I cannot enumerate all the hardships inflicted upon us.

I swear that this testimony is true, and reaffirm the oath I have already taken in connection with this matter before the Bromberg Special Tribunal on September 11, 1939.

Read to me, approved, signed,

(Signed) Kaethe Finger, nee Boehlke

Sealed

(Signed) Bengsch (Signed) Kraus

Source: Sd. K. Ls. Bromberg 2/39.

13. "The Bloodhound of Bromberg"

Pregnant Woman Bayonetted

Witness Roesner, of Bromberg, testified as follows:

I was beaten and kicked at the police station. In the evening, I was taken over to the government building. There I heard the screams of the tortured and saw about two hundred dead and injured strewn across the floors. An announcement was made that Germans who had been examined were free to go. However, as they rose to leave they

were shot from behind, knocked down with rifle butts or thrown down the stairs. A pregnant woman was bayonetted from behind, kicked down the stairs and shot.

A superior police official named Roberschewski, who was known as "the bloodhound of Bromberg" and who has escaped, repeated whenever the outcries of the tortured Germans became too loud and a hand-siren was sounded to drown the noise: "Why is the dog still howling, hit him on the head!" He would point at a small dog that happened to be there; but it was the Germans he was referring to. His suggestion was always carried out.

While still at the police station, Roberschewski had ordered three Germans to be slain there. I saw ten nude persons lying in a room. Seven were dead; all of them were mutilated. The three who were still alive were whimpering. Roberschewski entered with several Poles. "Are they still alive?" he asked, winking at his companions, whom I did not recognize. Whereupon they picked up an axe already smeared with blood and killed the three survivors.

Source: Sd. K. Ls. Bromberg 79/39.

14. Boy of Eleven Torn from Mother and Slain

The Quadruple Murder of the Beyers

Extract from the records of the Reich Criminal Police Bureau, Special Bromberg Commission, record number V. RKPA 1486/7.39.

I.

The murder of the Beyers, Bromberg gardeners, is characteristic of the cases of innumerable German minority families who, on Bromberg's Bloody Sunday, fell victims to murdering Poles. These families belonged to various occupational classes almost all of which were decimated. The murder is also characteristic of murder gangs recruited from recognized Polish Government Officer Organizations. These groups, acting without recognizable cooperation with the army, were guilty of hundreds of mass murders.

II.

The events, fully ascertained by witnesses and by concrete evidence, the criminologist and the medical investigator of the Beyer murder, occurred as follows: In the late afternoon of Bloody Sunday eight or nine (the witnesses differ on this point) uniformed officials of the so-called "French-Gdynia Railway", a government company, entered

the gardens of Friedrich Beyer. The group was headed by 17-year-old Jan Gaca, who has since been sentenced to death by a military tribunal.

The culprits fired shots before entering the yard. Upon hearing the shots, Mr. and Mrs. Beyer, their two young sons, and the gardener's assistant, Erich Thiede, 22, tried to escape to the nearby house of Beyer's 66-year-old mother. The railway men, still led by Gaca, drove the family, including the old woman, back to the first house. The usual accusation, that the Germans had a machine gun, was made. Its surrender was demanded. After a futile search, the men forced Beyer, his two sons and Thiede to accompany them to the railway police building, supposedly for questioning about "unauthorized possession of a machine gun." With brutal violence, the railway men tore Kurt Beyer, 11, from the arms of his mother, who was clasping him fearfully. The child also was to "answer" for the alleged possession of a machine gun. What was to follow the arrest was sensed by a Polish neighbor, who exclaimed to her friends: "Now they are after the Beyers!"

III.

About 9 A.M. on the Monday following Bloody Sunday, Stefan Sitarek, a Pole, found the bodies of Friedrich Beyer, his son Heinz, and of Thiede, lying in a heap on the former military training field north of the French-Gdynia railroad tracks. Sitarek found Kurt Beyer, squirming and moaning beneath the dead bodies. Obviously, he was severely injured. Sitarek tried to help the boy but, according to his statement, was rebuffed by the authorities responsible for the transportation of the wounded. According to statements made by other Polish witnesses, the child lying at the side of the bodies of his father and his brother succumbed to his wounds late that morning (September 4th). About noon, the four bodies were buried at the scene of the murder, where police investigations were later carried out.

IV.

The expert in forensic medicine who made the autopsies of the four bodies summed up his findings as follows: All the victims were shot from a short distance with pistols (a large proportion of the Polish railway men had so-called "nagan revolvers") or hunting rifles, soft-nosed bullets[1] being used. Kurt Beyer alone, a boy of eleven, had received two horizontal shots through the chest, one bullet remaining in the body. His right radius was badly shattered and his forehead was gashed. Neither singly nor collectively were these injuries absolutely fatal.

1. Those remaining in the bodies were recovered.

15. The Murder of the Radler Family

Amid fixed Polish Bayonets, 14-Year-Old Dorothea Is Forced to Help Her Mother Bury Her Murdered Father and Brothers

Extract from the records of the Reich Criminal Police Bureau, Special Commission, record number V. RKPA 1486/2.39.

I.

Artur Radler and his two sons Fritz, 19, and Heinz, 16, were shot by Polish soldiers[1] on the Radler property at Bromberg, Wladyslawa Belzy 55, on September 3, and 4, 1939. The inhuman treatment of the survivors—Radler's wife, Hedwig, and young daughter, Dorothea—and particularly the unbelievable cruelty exercised on the murdered father are unparalleled brutalities.

II.

Widow Hedwig Radler and her daughter Dorothea, born in Bromberg on June 20, 1925, gave identical descriptions of the sequence of events, condensed as follows:

In the early afternoon of September 3, 1939, five Polish soldiers appeared on the Radler property. Threatening the family, they searched the house and then led Fritz Radler, 19, away. A few moments later Artur Radler heard a shot, ran out into the street and found the body of his son. A Polish officer beat the father with a whip, threatened to have him shot, and drove him back into the house. The next morning, soldiers dragged Artur Radler from his house and made him water army horses at the pump in front of his property. A little later, the same soldiers came to the courtyard gate and demanded drink. Heinz Radler, 16, brought them milk. They pointed to his brother's body which lay nearby, mocked the boy and taunted him into protesting that the slain had not done anything. Thereupon, as if they had only been waiting for an excuse, they began to beat the youth. Pursued by all the soldiers and civilians within sight, Heinz fled into the garden. Two shots were fired, and a little later a hand grenade was thrown into the room adjoining the living room, where Mrs. Radler was with her sick daughter. The explosion smashed the door between the rooms into splinters. Artur Radler who had been forced to wait on the soldiers while his younger son was being pursued and shot, ran in. He had hardly an opportunity to find out what had happened. His wife and daughter begged him to go to deprive the soldiers of an excuse to kill him. However, he was shot as soon as he appeared at the door. He fell to the floor and writhed in great pain, imploring: "Please kill me!" Soldiers and civilians jeered and shouted: "Let him die like a dog!" Presently, a Polish officer rode into the yard, spat on the writhing man in the presence of Mrs. Radler, and cried: "Teraz

1. Probably members of the 61st Infantry Regiment. The matter is still being investigated.

jest Ci lepiej, Ty bandyta hitlerowski!"[1] The young daughter, weak from illness, was prevented from bringing her father water. Hours passed; the soldiers continued to sneer and swear, and finally forced the women to show them where in the garden they had hidden their valuables. These valuables were dug up and distributed to the crowd, which by now had been augmented by women and children. All this occurred only a few yards from where Artur Radler lay groaning and writhing in his blood and begging for water. At about 4 P.M., the soldier who had shot him down killed Radler by a close-ranged shot in the head. The mother and daughter were driven back into the living room. Soon afterwards, officers, soldiers and civilians carried the bodies of the three Radlers into the garden and lay them before the living room window. They forced the woman and her child to dig a five-foot grave for their murdered kin. Mrs. Radler collapsed as she started to shovel the earth onto the bodies. The Poles offered to relieve her of the task for 20 zloty.

III.

The most poignant statements of the witnesses betrayed no contradiction or exaggeration whatever. They were irrefutably checked at the scene, and were further confirmed by autopsy of the bodies. It was revealed that the Radler home—which was located at a fork in the main road in the thinly populated eastern outskirts of Bromberg—had been one of the focal points of the Polish army's retreat from the city. At the entrance of the house, which is reached by crossing a small yard, at a height equal to a man's neck, bullet holes, showing clearly the line of fire, were found in the wood. The statements, particularly those relating to happenings outside the residence which were observed from within, were confirmed. It was also proved that the observations could have been made. For instance, photographs were taken to show that young Dorothea could have witnessed the shooting of her father. In fact she could not have failed to notice the incident. Similarly the depositions concerning the severe beatings of Heinz, the events at the scene of the murder, and the sneering at the wounded father by the officer on horseback were thoroughly investigated and confirmed. It was also found that the witnesses did not mention events which they could not have observed themselves. This is particularly valuable in connection with young Dorothea's deposition, since criminological records show that in such cases, visual experience, things heard and things seen later are often subconsciously reconstructed, in accordance to the witness's imagination, and then presented as direct observation.

IV.

The investigation, which was carried out with painstaking care, proved the veracity of the Radlers' account. No justification for the

1. "Now you'll feel better, you Hitler bandit!"

shootings could be established. The shootings, therefore, were premeditated and deliberate murders. With the exception of Fritz Radler's murder, in which armed civilians may have participated, the killing and torture were committed by soldiers of the Polish army and sanctioned by superior officers, it was proved by the investigation.

Deposition by fourteen-year-old Dorothea Radler

. . . At about 4:30 P.M., on Sunday, September 3, 1939, approximately six Polish soldiers entered our house and searched for arms. After finding no weapons, they seized my 18-year-old brother, Fritz, and led him behind a fence about 200 meters away. A neighbor, who has since been killed, later told my father, Artur Radler, that the Poles had shot my brother. Other Germans had been shot previously. The gas protection commander told us that the Polish troops would take all bodies away; so we left my brother's body where it lay. On Monday evening, the soldiers ordered us to bury him. My father told us that my brother was shot through the chest.

On Monday, September 4th, Polish soldiers, this time accompanied by civilians, again came from the woods and demanded something to drink. My 16-year-old brother was in the yard. The soldiers told him that our brother had been shot because he had shot at them. When Heinz replied that that was not true, they hit him on the head and shoulders with rifle butts and fists. My brother ran away and tried to hide in the raspberry bushes. However, the soldiers found him there and shot him. He was wounded twice; one bullet hit him in the head.

A quarter of an hour later my father came in and told us that the soldiers had just thrown a grenade into the house. Soldiers again entered the yard, and when my father stepped out to meet them, they shot him. The bullet entered his throat and came out at the shoulder blade. His lung fell through the huge hole. My father lingered on for another five hours. We were forbidden to bring him a drink or to help him in any way. My father begged the soldiers to put him out of his misery. They laughed at him, and said: "You must die like a dog!" The mob joined in the laughter. After five hours a soldier finally took pity and shot my father through the temple. The bullet was also very big, blowing out the brains. We remained at home Monday night. The next day, Polish artillery guns were brought up nearby. We were afraid that something might happen to us and went to our neighbor, Johann Held. Mr. Held is still alive. We wanted to go into the cellar, but the Polish squatter, named Gorski, did not allow us to. . . .

Read to me, approved, signed

(Signed) Dorothea Radler.

Source: WR I*.

* The original of this deposition is reproduced in the collection of documents.

16. German Woman Injured by Eighteen Shell-Splinters

Max Korth Murder

Mrs. Korth, of Bromberg, made the following statement under oath:

My name is Charlotte Korth, nee Fricke; I am the widow of Max Korth, a merchant. I am 41, Protestant, belong to the German minority and reside at Hippelstrasse 3, in Bromberg.

My husband was a former active officer in the German army; he fought in the World War and was a prisoner of the Russians for six years. He was 45.

On the morning of Sunday, September 3rd, my husband hid in the air-raid shelter of a Polish apartment opposite our house because the Polish police and Rebels were looking for him. They knew that he had been a German officer. However, a Pole named Sionon showed the soldiers and Rebels where my husband had hidden. "The Szwab is in there!" he shouted. ("Szwab" is the contemptible name used for us Germans.)

Mrs. Bayda, who lives in our house, told me what followed.

They dragged my husband into our yard, knocked him down and stabbed him in the right temple with a bayonet. Twenty minutes later, they beat him to death with rifle butts, then dragged his body back into the street where I found him on Tuesday. The temple wound was three fingers wide. The left side of the skull had been beaten in with rifle butts so that the brain was exposed.

My home was so badly damaged that I still cannot enter it.

On Friday, September 1st, my two children and I had gone to stay with my parents because my father had suffered a stroke. My parents lived at Berlinerstrasse 20, in Bromberg.

On Sunday, September 3rd, a Polish lieutenant, five soldiers and three Rebels came to this residence. They knocked at the door, and when I opened they asked me: "Who shot from here?" I answered: "There is no man here but my aged father; the others are women." We were ordered into the yard. There were myself, Frieda Froehlich, a domestic servant; Liwia Cresioli, a pensioner; Mrs. Karowski and her daughter. Besides us there were two Polish relatives of Karowski's already in the yard. We were herded before the officer. A Rebel drew a revolver; but a Polish soldier intervened, saying: "No, a hand grenade!" I ran into the house, jumped through the window to the street and tried to find protection at Kunkel's. But his wife said: "The damned Niemce [German woman] is getting just what she deserves!" I ran farther down the street. The Poles shot after me, bringing me to a halt with a bullet in my left hip. (The bullet has not yet been removed.) I stood still. A Rebel grabbed me by the arm and brought me to the Military Headquarters in the Hippelschule.

I had to run a gantlet of soldiers who beat me terribly with rifle butts. Then I was stood, hands raised against the wall. After three hours, I heard my father being dragged and thrown to the ground. My father is 71, and unable to move about unassisted. The soldiers also brought out my other relatives and friends who had been in the house.

My children were questioned. Since they spoke Polish well, my daughter obtained permission for us to sit down and get water from the soldiers. We were accused of having machine-gunned Polish soldiers from our house. German soldiers later found three machine guns, hand grenades and bombs in a Polish house across the street. It is also proved that there were no arms in our house, that is in the house of my parents. We were finally released at about 5 P.M. without explanation.

Before I fled from the yard, the hand grenade which the Rebel had thrown exploded at our feet. I received a total of eighteen wounds from the splinters. [The witness showed several spots on her body at which grenade splinters had penetrated.] Three of our group had to be taken to the hospital. They suffered most severely from foot wounds.

While we were being led away, the whole apartment was looted. The bandits stole only jewelry and money, but smashed everything.

The witness asked to be excused from having the deposition reread to her. She remembered every word that had been dictated. She stated the record was accurate.

The witness remained seated while she took the oath since, because of her bullet wound, she was unable to stand.

(Signed) Charlotte Korth.

Source: WR I.

17. Murdered — Robbed — Buried

Schlicht Murder

Witness Herbert Schlicht, of Berliner Strasse 197, Bromberg, made the following statement under oath:

On Sunday, September 3, 1939, my brother-in-law, Hannes Schuelke, and I were arrested by a Polish band. They took us to the barracks of the 62nd Regiment, where they beat us with clubs and used knives on us. When they wanted to stab me with a knife, I begged them to leave me alone, telling them that I had a wife and two children. They gave up the stabbing, but continued to beat me with clubs and crowbars.

I was arrested because I was alleged to have fired shots at the Poles, despite the fact that I was unarmed. The men then produced

cartridges planted by them which they claimed we had shot at the Poles.

Schlicht was later released because his papers revealed that he had served in the Polish army. His statement continues as follows:

We had hardly left the gate when the ten remaining minority Germans were shot.

I then went into the cellar of my parents' house. There I met my mother and my sister who told me that my 58-year-old father had been murdered. They said his body lay at Peterson's. Taking a spade, I went looking for my father. On the Peterson field I soon found a soft spot in the ground which was resilient like rubber. After very few spadefuls I uncovered my father's body. The right eye had been gouged out with a bayonet, and the right side of the face was torn. The body had a great number of black and blue spots. The Poles had also robbed my father, throwing his empty wallet in front of my mother's door. I do not know who the criminals were.

Of the six men buried beneath my father, I dug out three. The entire skull cap and brain were missing from one, while another had a bayonet slash in the lower abdomen so that the intestines hung out. The face of the third was beaten in, and his nose was gone.

(Signed) Herbert Schlicht.

Source: WR I.

18. "The Brains Were Spattered—the Eyes Were Missing"

"My Husband Was Horribly Mutilated"
Murder of Boelitz and 15-Year-Old Paul Berg

Witness Anna Boelitz, of Bromberg, made the following statement under oath:

Towards noon on Sunday, September 3, 1939, wild shooting broke out at Jaegerhof. We went into the room of our employee, Paul Berg, to seek an escape from the house. Because Polish soldiers were shooting right in through the windows, we lay down on the floor until my husband asked me to go outside because I knew a little Polish. The Poles demanded that my husband come out. They said that he had fired at them; but I told them that we were unarmed. Forcing my husband to raise his hands, they kicked him and beat him with rifle butts. They took him away; then returned to my house. A short while thereafter, they got little Paul Berg and also took him away. Paul Berg was 15. Wednesday evening, I found my husband at the spot near the bridge where Pastor Kutzer lay. My husband was horribly mutilated. The whole skull cap was gone; the brains were spattered and the eyes were missing. Paul Berg was lying beside him; but I did not look at his wounds because he was lying on his face.

Source: WR I.

19. A Hammer Was Laid on the Murdered Man's Body

Ristau and Schmiede Murders

Present:
Dr. Waltzog, Judge of the Air Force, conducting the investigation.
Walter Hammler sworn in as Clerk.

Bromberg, September 11, 1939.

Irma Ristau, nee Bloch, appeared before the International Law Investigation at Bromberg. She deposed under oath:

I am 25, Protestant and reside at Kartuzka 10, in Bromberg.

My husband worked for the Bromberg gardener, Schmiede. On Saturday, September 2nd, my husband asked his employer by telephone if he should come to work. Mr. Schmiede told him that he had not yet heard of a war and that it was all right for him to come to work. My husband went. I joined him because our Polish neighbor, Pinczewski, had threatened that as soon as there was war he would tear the legs off us two "Hitlers" and throw our guts in the street. I could not go to my place of employment because I had been beaten and threatened with an iron bar there the day before. Because of the tense situation I did not leave my husband's side.

Saturday night we stayed at gardener Schmiede's. His place is in a suburb near the town. There were several Poles there. After lunch the Poles reported us to Polish soldiers. When the soldiers came they asked for an interpreter because Mr. Schmiede was too excited to talk Polish to them. They asked him: "Do you have arms, you son of a bitch?" Schmiede replied that he had none and bade them search. The Poles thereupon ordered: "Take three steps back!" and shot him. Mrs. Schmiede knelt at the side of her dead husband to bid him goodbye. The Poles shot at her but missed. She fled and called to us: "Children, come to the cellar; the Poles will shoot us all!" We obeyed. The Poles surrounded the house and shot at the cellar doors and through the cellar windows from all sides. Finally they set the house on fire. We did not want to be burnt alive, so we tried to escape. We could not leave through the door because the hallway was already in flames, and the Polish soldiers were also shooting through it. We therefore tried to escape through the window. The first to climb through was a gardener's apprentice. We later found him in the garden, shot dead. Then my husband and I fled, getting as far as the street. In the street we raised our hands and called to the Poles not to shoot for we surrendered. But the Polish civilians that stood around shouted: "You must shoot them! They are Hitlerites; they are spies!" Thereupon a Polish soldier killed my husband, who was at my side, with a bullet through the head. The shock made me fall back and lose consciousness. When I regained it, a Polish soldier

with fixed bayonet was standing by me. This soldier took the wedding ring, a watch and 45 zloty from my husband. He also took his shoes, which my husband had worn at our wedding and had worn only five times in all, and gave them to the Polish civilians. I was grabbed by the hair and pulled to my feet, but fell down again by my husband's side. When I begged the soldier to give me at least the wedding ring as a keepsake, he hit me in the neck and back with his rifle butt so that even today (almost a week later) I can scarcely move my spine. I was then handed over to two soldiers with fixed bayonets who were to take me to the guard house. I did not want to leave my husband; but the soldiers hit me on the hands until I had to let go. Then I had to run with raised arms, covered with the blood of my husband, and my hair tattered. The Polish civilians shouted to the soldiers not to let the German spy escape but to shoot her right away. As soon as my arms dropped from weakness, I was hit under the arms with rifles and kicked. At the Military Headquarters I was questioned by an officer, who realized that I had not done anything. I asked two soldiers present at the questioning to shoot, because I didn't care to go on living. One soldier answered: "A bullet would be wasted on you, you ugly Hitlerite, go to the devil!" The Poles pushed and beat me again and then let me go. I washed my hands and face in a ditch and went to my dead husband. There I saw soldiers and civilians desecrating the body. The mouth was torn to resemble a smile. The mob threw refuse on it and said: "The damned Hitlerite is still laughing!" They had also placed a bunch of keys and a hammer on the body of Schmiede. I took my husband's papers. The Polish soldiers beat me and chased me away. I stayed in the neighborhood until about eight o'clock, when a German airplane appeared and we all had to run into the houses. A Polish woman allowed me to come in and rest in a room. There were several Poles gathered next door. I heard the woman send her husband for Polish soldiers because there were still a few Germans in the street among whom they didn't feel safe. The man did not come back until three in the morning, and then he told his wife that the Polish soldiers had fled and that the Germans were coming. He would flee too; for just as the Poles had murdered all German men the Germans would murder all Poles. Thereupon, they all fled. I went over to the house across the street where two German widows lived.

Read to me, approved, signed

(Signed) Irma Ristau, nee Bloch.

The witness took the oath.

Sealed:

(Signed) Dr. Waltzog

(Signed) Walter Hammler

Source: WR I.

20. Murdered Under the Eyes of His Family

Finger Murder

Present: Bromberg, September 9, 1939.
Dr. Schattenberg, Superior Judge of the Navy, conducting the investigation.
Clerk: Dirks, a Government employee.

At the International Law Investigation at Bromberg, Herbert Finger, a bank employee, made the following deposition:

I am 24, Protestant, and I reside at Chausseestrasse 44, in Bromberg-Schleusenau. I am a minority German.

My parents lived in the suburb Schleusenau near Bromberg. My father was employed in the Deutscher Wohlfahrtsbund [German Benevolent Association].

Between 10 and 11 A.M. on Sunday, September 3rd, we observed from our house that the police and mob were dragging minority Germans from their houses, threatening them with pistols and beating them with clubs and brass knuckles.

The commander of the gas shelter—he has since been arrested—pointed out our house to soldiers and rioters and said to them: "You'll find some Germans left here!" The soldiers beat in the door, which we had barricaded. Two soldiers with fixed bayonets immediately ran into the smoking room, where my parents were. I was in the next room. The mob, rowdies between the ages of 17 and 24, armed with sticks, bayonets, and other weapons, followed the soldiers. One Polish soldier ordered my father to lie down on the floor. My mother threw herself down at his side. The soldier aimed his rifle at my father and shot him through the heart. My father died instantly. The mob then threw itself on my mother, myself, my 13-year-old brother, and our two maids. They knocked us down, then took us to the police station. They beat us all the way. The soldiers had stayed to search our house. Over 2000 zloty in cash and other valuables were stolen. The mob continued to beat us at the police station. A policeman knocked my mother down with his rifle butt. Finally I succeeded in obtaining the release of my mother and my brother through a policeman I knew. I was later dragged to the municipal building together with 90 or 100 other prisoners. We were beaten indiscriminately with rifle butts, et cetera. Luckily, I succeeded, through a well-known professor, in obtaining my release.

Read to me, approved, signed.

(Signed) Herbert Finger.

The witness was administered the oath.

Source: WR I.

21. Stomach and Chest Trampled Upon

"Goddam, the Fellow Hasn't Anything With Him; The Other One I Killed Had 150 Zloty"

Office of the Prosecutor, Bromberg Special Tribunal, Temporarily at Wloclawek, November 20, 1939
Prosecutor: Bengsch
Interpreter: Johann Kurkowiak
Clerk: Lucian Szafran.

Pelagia Wieczorek was subpoenaed to appear at the investigation of the charge of murder against Wroblewski. She was admonished to tell the truth, and advised of the importance and sanctity of the oath. She declared:

My name is Pelagia Wieczorek. I am a housewife, live in Michelin, am 35, Polish, Catholic. I am in no way related to the accused.

On my way to Siedlecki's store in Michelin, about noon on the first Wednesday of last September, I saw a man of about 70 lying in the ditch by the side of the road. I heard that he was a minority German, one of many that were being led away, but fell from exhaustion. Wroblewski, whom I knew, and another Pole, whom I did not know, were standing over the victim. I saw Wroblewski search the pockets of the German and heard him shout: "Goddam, the fellow hasn't anything with him; the other one I killed had 150 zloty!" He shouted something about "Hitlers" and "shoot dead," then jumped with both feet on the body of the German, trampling his stomach and chest. He also stamped in his face. When I begged him to leave the old man alone, he insulted me and asked me whether I was a German. He said that he would treat me the same way if I were, and trampled on the German all the harder. Other fugitives who were passing by also tried to get him to leave the old man alone.

I then went into the store. As I came out again, I saw the Pole whom I did not know take the shoes from the prostrate man. I then went home. The body of the German lay in the ditch for about two weeks. It was covered with a low mound of sand.

Read to me—in Polish by the interpreter—approved and signed.

\+ + +

(Sign of the illiterate witness, Pelagia Wieczorek)

Sealed:

(Signed) Bengsch
Prosecutor

(Signed) Johann Kurkowiak
Interpreter

(Signed) Lucian Szafran
Clerk

Source: Sd. Is. Bromberg, 814/39.

22. "Skulls Battered — Bodies Unclad"

Murder of the Boelitz Brothers and of Bogs

Mrs. Margarete Bogs, nee Boelitz, of Schwedenbergstr., Bromberg, appeared voluntarily and made the following deposition:

About 7 A.M. on Monday, September 4, 1939, the Polish laborer, Dejewski, Sr., of Sandomierska Emergency Home in Bromberg, appeared

at the home of my mother-in-law, Berta Bogs, a widow and member of the German minority, who lives at No. 4 Sandomierska (formerly Schulstr.). He said: "Where are the Niemcys who fired?" My two brothers, Erwin and Helmut Boelitz, answered that nobody had fired —which was true. Dejewski left with the words: "We'll get you all right!" I was visiting my mother-in-law and heard the threat; so did my sister-in-law, Mrs. Hildegard Nowicki, who lives at No. 4 Sandomierska. About two hours later, two Polish soldiers appeared and searched the house for arms, but did not find any.

About 2 P.M. the same day, seven other Polish soldiers came and took away: (1). Erwin Boelitz, horse dealer, 29, married; (2). Helmuth Boelitz, no occupation, 27, single; (3). My unmarried brother-in-law, Bruno Bogs, a tailor. I heard nothing of the three until yesterday, when we found them. Together with several other minority Germans, they had been slain in the woods near ul. Kujawa. We buried them yesterday. The skulls were completely crushed. When they were arrested, Erwin Boelitz had 250 zloty with him and Bruno Bogs 100 zloty. The money had been stolen, the bodies remained clothed only in underwear.

Source: Sd. K. Ls. Bromberg, 16/39.

23. Misuse of the Pulpit

Safety Police: Bromberg, September 13, 1939
Division 2, Troop 3 (Reschke).

The accused Wladislaw Dejewski—Polish baker and pastry cook, born in Bromberg, May 7, 1895; Catholic, married to Helene, nee Liszewska; 5 children, 2 to 16 years old; residence, Sandomierska 1, Bromberg—appeared with a police escort. Having been informed of the charge and admonished to tell the truth, he made the following statement:

I admit that on Sunday, September 3, 1939, (not on Monday, September 4th) I told Polish soldiers that shots had been fired from Sandomierska 4, the home of the Bogs family. I must truthfully admit that I did not know of shots having been fired from this house by the minority Germans, Bogs and Boelitz, or by any one else. It is also true that at about 7 A.M., I entered the home of widow Bogs and saw several men, whom I accused of having fired. Of course, my charge was false. All those who were present, as far as I know, an elderly woman among them, protested that they had not fired and that they did not possess any weapons. Thereupon I left and reported to the Polish soldiers that shots had been fired from this house. It is also true that I had threatened the occupants of this house that we would get them. I really do not know why I made these false accusations

against this German minority family. My only excuse is that the Poles of the upper classes had aroused us against the Germans. Polish priests [the accused used a colloquial expression] continually preached from the pulpit that when the Germans came they would slaughter all of us Poles. Therefore we would have to do away with all the Germans first. On Sunday, September 3, 1939, I went to mass at the Pfarrkirche Church here. This was the second mass of the day, lasting from about 9 to 10 o'clock. The preacher was a clergyman of about 45 whom I do not know by name because I moved into this church district only two months ago. In his sermon from the pulpit, the priest spoke of, among other things, the war tension between Poland and Germany. His Polish words were literally: "Nie damy sie Niemcom pobic do ostatniej kropli krwi! Niemcow musimy z polskiej ziemi wywlaszczyc!" [We must defend ourselves against the Germans to the last drop of blood! We must wipe the Germans from our Polish soil!] These words were a "holy" sanction for the Catholic laboring class to turn the minority Germans over to the Polish soldiers or to slay them themselves. I know that on this 3rd of September very many Germans were massacred by the Polish civilian population. As for myself, I confess to taking part in only three cases, the killing of (1). Erwin Boelitz, (2). Helmut Boelitz and (3). Bruno Bogs; and I am guilty only insofar as I stated before, of having falsely accused them of firing. In other cases I have not betrayed Germans. In my own behalf, I wish to add that I did not betray the German families of Bogs and Boelitz purely on my own initiative. The Polish workmen, (1). Jan Powenzowski, of Sandomierska 1, and (2). Tarkowski, 22 years old, son of the laborer, Tarkowski, who lived in the Smolinska Emergency Home, induced me to do so. They said I should go to the Polish soldiers and say that shots had been fired from the Bogs house and that there were arms there. This is how it came about: On Sunday morning my daughter Sabina, 11, went to a neighbor to get milk. I was in the yard at about 6:30 when I heard my daughter cry out. I ran to the street where Powenzowski and Tarkowski stood and told me that my child had been wounded by rifle fire. They did not say from where the "shots" had been fired. I looked my daughter over but could find no injury. There only was a small tear in the right side of the skirt. My daughter said she had heard a shot and had been frightened. She also did not know where the shot was supposed to have come from. As there are no other minority Germans living in our street, Tarkowski and Powenzowski said I should go to the soldiers and tell them that shots had been fired from the Bogs house. Although I did not believe that my daughter's dress had been struck by a bullet—for there was no real hole, only a tear—the incident caused me to make the false report to the Polish soldiers and to provoke the searching of the Bogs house. I also led the soldiers to the home of widow Bogs. I took part in the search.

I did not know until now that the two Boelitz brothers and Bruno Bogs were later arrested by Polish soldiers and slain. In any case, no arms had been found in the house.

I admit that the families Bogs and Boelitz never harmed me in any way; I did not even know them well. The only reason for my report to the Polish soldiers was that the families were Germans and that Tarkowski and Powenzowski had told me that shots had been fired.

It is true that, during the forenoon of September 4, 1939, I fled with my family as far as Zlotniki [Deutsch-Gildenhof, county Hohensalza] because we could already hear the German guns and because my wife was pregnant. On Sunday, September 10, 1939, I returned to Bromberg with my family.

Powenzowski and Tarkowski also fled on September 4, 1939, but have not yet returned. I do not know where they are.

I would not have made the accusation to the Polish soldiers that the family Bogs had shot if the Polish intelligentsia and clergy had not always represented the Germans as the worst enemies of Poland and told us that they would butcher all Poles. One of the worst agitators against the Germans was Canon Schulz whom I saw in prison yesterday. Schulz was known all over town as an agitator against the Germans. I never heard his sermons because I do not belong to his district. I worked with about 350 Poles in the Millner bicycle-parts factory in Bromberg. I heard time and again from these workers and also from other Polish families, which however, I do not remember by name, that until just before the occupation of Bromberg by the German troops Canon Schulz admonished the population in his sermons to defend themselves against the Germans to the last drop of blood and to destroy everything that was German. On a Polish holiday, about two months before the German occupation of Bromberg, Canon Schulz addressed a large public meeting in the old market place. His speech was broadcast by loud speakers. I attended the meeting, which was sort of a mass. In his talk Schulz demanded utmost resistance against occupation of Danzig by the Germans. I do not remember the details of his speech, but it all dealt with Danzig. As I have heard from other Poles, Canon Schulz was also the one who was said to have instigated the population to see to it that the following Protestant churches in Bromberg were seized from the minority Germans (Protestants) and given to the Catholic Church:

1. St. Paul's Church, Plac Wolnosci (Welzinplatz),
2. The church in Nakielska street (Nakeler Strasse),
3. The church in Schleusenau, and
4. The church in Zimny Wody (Kaltwasser).

I have nothing else to say against Schulz as I had no direct contact with him. From what I had heard about him from other Polish

men, I consider him one of those most responsible for the slaughtering committed by the Poles in Bromberg on September 3, 1939, for which we now must suffer. To us Polish Catholics, the word of a clergyman means a good deal since he is supposed to be our guide, and we believe him. If the priests had admonished us to remain quiet and sane, this carnage never would have taken place. But, quite to the contrary, they always told us that the Germans were the worst barbarians, and would not even spare children in butchering everybody indiscriminately.

I cannot give the names of persons who killed or beat Germans or betrayed them to Polish soldiers or made false accusations against them. But if I did know the names I would give them. All I know is that people with green arm-bands with metal badges led the Polish soldiers to the homes of minority Germans. The soldiers then took the Germans away. I saw this happen on Thorner Strasse and on Danziger Strasse. Later, there were men with white-and-red arm-bands who also pointed out German families to the soldiers. I saw no acquaintances of mine among these men. I myself saw how men wearing arm-bands looted German shops and robbed civilians.

I have now told the whole truth, withholding nothing.

I just remember that a Polish laborer by the name of Kasprich, who lived at Sandomierska 1, in Bromberg, looted German homes and stole clothing. I met him on Thorner Strasse; he had overcoats, curtains and lamps under his arms. This was about noon on Sunday, September 3, 1939. To the best of my knowledge, Kasprich is at home.

My deposition has been read back to me slowly and clearly. I have understood everything. Everything has been faithfully recorded.

I confess that I am directly guilty for the death of the three minority Germans, mentioned at the beginning of my deposition, by having falsely accused them of possessing arms. But I would never have reported them to the Polish soldiers if I had foreseen that they would be killed.

Read to me, approved, signed.

(Signed) Wladislaus Dejewski.

Witnessed:
Kraus, Court employee.

Source: Sd. K. Ls. Bromberg, 16/39.

24. Hid in a Dungpit

Murder of Hans Schulz and Helmut Knopf Son and Son-in-Law Slain

Witness Friedrich Schulz, Bromberg, made the following statement under oath:

My name is Friedrich Schulz. I am 52, Protestant, a butcher, minority German, and reside at Oranienstr. 15, Bromberg.

About 2 P.M. on Sunday, September 3, 1939, several mobs of soldiers, civilians and railway men came toward us crying: "The house will be blown up! That will make the Niemce (Germans) come out!" We fled. I jumped to the yard and into the dungpit. My unmarried son, Hans, 20, and my son-in-law, Helmut Knopf, who has a child of four months and one of 18 months, fled over the garden fence to hide in the potato vines and in the reeds. But they were captured. From the pit I recognized the voice of our neighbor, railway man Przybyl, who shouted: "Hands up!" My son and son-in-law were taken to another garden about 500 meters away—at least that is where the bodies were found.

My son-in-law's golden mouth plate had been beaten out and stolen. His tongue was cut out! The International Commission has photographed the body. Helmut was so covered with blood that we did not examine him further. My son had a big hole in the back of his head and the brain had fallen out.

The two were not shot, but beaten to death. They had no bullet wounds.

I escaped with my life only because the mob did not see me in the dungpit. My wife, my daughter, and the two children who were in our cellar or in the cellar of a Polish house, remained uninjured.

Read to me, approved, signed.

(Signed) Friedrich Schulz.

The witness was administered the oath.

Source: WR I.

25. A Pregnant Woman Struck With a Rifle Butt

Bluemke Murder

Witness Martha Bluemke, of Brahestr. 74, Bromberg-Jaegerhof, made the following statement under oath:

. . . They all sat in the cellar, only 13-year-old Guenther Gehrke and 12-year-old Ernst Boldin were in the yard. The soldiers asked the children where their fathers were. When the fathers appeared, they were forced to raise their arms and were immediately beaten with rifle butts. Kanderski and his son, who had hidden in the same cellar, were also beaten. My brother was taken away. My sister-in-law ran after the mob crying, and little Guenther followed also crying. She was forced back, but the little boy was taken along. The mob pushed my sister-in-law into a ditch and gave her a blow with a rifle butt despite the fact that she was pregnant.

I saw the bodies later. My brother had been beaten to death. His whole face was smashed in. The little boy met the same fate. He had his arm in front of his face in death.

Source: WR I.

26. With Crowbars and Clubs

Murder of Springer in Schleusenau

Witness Rudolf Jeske, Bromberg wheelwright, made the following statement under oath:

In the afternoon of Sunday, September 3, 1939, about ten to fifteen hoodlums armed with iron crowbars and posts came to Schleusenau, Grunwaldzka. They immediately stormed up to my neighbor Springer. I saw them beat Springer down with crowbars and clubs and jump on him when he was on the ground. They tormented him until he managed to get up again. He was to be taken to the police, but he was much too weak to walk. The hoodlums were hitting him with rifle butts. In his agony Springer seized one of the weapons. There was a shot, and Springer collapsed. About half of the civilians ran away and the rest ran towards my house. When they returned to get Springer two hours later and put him on a stretcher, I saw him raise his head a little. Springer was about 62 years old.

Source: WR I.

27. Skulls Split in Half

Shooting of 25 Germans from Wonorze

Witness Friedrich Weiss, a butcher, of Wonorze, made the following statement under oath:

In all, 25 men from Wonorze were shot. They were superficially buried by Polish soldiers after having been robbed of most of their clothing. I dug out the bodies eight or ten days later and found that they all had bullet wounds. Some of their skulls had been split in half. I cannot say whether this was caused by the shots or by other treatment.

Source: WR II.

28. Disembowelled — Emasculated!

Murder of Ernst Krueger, Willi and Heinz Schaefer and Albert Zittlau

Witness Heinrich Krueger, a peasant, of Tannhofen, made the following statement under oath:

. . . Because there had been frequent inquiries about my son and several inhabitants of the village had already been shot by the Polish troops, my son Ernst, Albert Zittlau and the brothers Willi and Heinz Schaefer, who had first hidden in the barn, fled on Tuesday, September 5, 1939. On September 19, 1939, I heard from Mrs. Zittlau that she had found her husband buried in a field near the Rucewko estate. She said that the head and one arm were sticking out of the ground. Willi Schaefer's cap had been found nearby. Since we all thought that the four

who had fled might have been buried in the same spot, I went there with several Germans from our village. With the help of others we dug and uncovered my son, Zittlau, and the Schaefer brothers. The bodies lay in a heap. The soil was bloody beneath the bodies. I think that the four were killed right in this pit. They probably were buried in the position they had fallen. My son's clothes were open at the belly; coat and vest and shirt were pushed to the sides. The belly was slit open and the bowels hung out. His boots had been taken. His wallet containing 40 zloty, his watch and chain and his papers also were missing. He had these objects with him when he left his parents' house.

Heinz Schaefer's belly also was slit open and the bowels hung out. It looked the same as in the case of my son, except that Schaefer's sexual organs were missing. They had been cut off; I could clearly see flesh fibres and small parts of the intestines where the organs were missing. Peasant Heinrich Wising of Tannhofen also saw this. He and I talked about it. We tried to find bullet wounds in the bodies of my son and of Heinz Schaefer, but did not find any.

The clothing of the other two was not disturbed. Zittlau was shot through the chest. We could find no injury to Willi Schaefer's body. We did not undress the bodies, except for opening Zittlau's clothing in front.

Source: Sd. Is. Bromberg, 151/39.

29. Half the Head Torn Off

Alf Murder. "Shoot Them All—Except the Little Children!"

According to the trial records, witness Blendowski made the following statement under oath:

On September 5, 1939, Alf invited Blendowski, who lives in Klein-Neudorf, to come with his family to his place in Gross-Neudorf in order to be safe from the Polish hordes. Blendowski accepted and arrived in Gross-Neudorf about noon of September 6, 1939. The Alf family was at lunch. Mrs. Alf invited Blendowski to eat with them. While they were eating, Alf's daughter cried out: "Here they come!" Polish soldiers rode into the yard on a farm wagon. The wagon was driven by a laborer named Bernhard Zielinski, who said that he met the Polish soldiers a short time before as they were passing through the village of Gross-Neudorf. They had asked him where minority Germans lived and where they could get oats. They also said that all Germans were to be shot. Zielinski thereupon climbed into the wagon and drove the soldiers to Alf's place. Having arrived there, the soldiers ordered Blendowski, Hermann Alf, a man of about 57; Erich Benzel, 45, of Tannhofen; Edwin Eberhard 40, of Gross-Neudorf, and an aged German refugee from Bromberg, whom Blendowski did not know, to stand against the wall facing the soldiers. They obeyed.

Next the soldiers demanded oats. At the instruction of the owner, the women gave them the oats. Then the Germans standing against the wall were ordered to turn around. The five Germans turned, facing the wall. At this moment Zielinski said to the soldiers: "Shoot them all, except the little children; they are the children of poor people." Shots were fired. Blendowski was not hit, but fell from fright and lost consciousness. When he recovered, the soldiers and Zielinski had gone. The other minority Germans who had been stood against the wall were dead. One half of the heads of two of them were torn off.

Source: Sd. K. Ls. Bromberg, 1/39.

30. Whole Families Murdered

Witness Anton Dombek, a horticulture supervisor, of Goethestr. 2c, Bromberg, made the following statement under oath:

The Polish Citizen Militia, together with soldiers, left on Tuesday, September 5, 1939. About half an hour later, the German troops entered the city. We began to clean up the city on Wednesday morning. The sights were horrible. The older people had been shot, but not much mutilated. In a common grave at Buelowplatz 8, we found bodies which had been so mutilated as to make identification impossible. They were covered with straw and sand. In some cases the backs of the heads had been completely beaten off, their eyes gouged out, their arms and legs broken; even the fingers had been broken one by one.

Whole families were slaughtered. For example: the Kohns—father, mother, and three children; the Boldins—three people; the Boehlitzes—father and two sons; the Beyers—father and two sons, aged 10 and 18; the younger was torn from the hands of his weeping mother.

Source: WR I.

31. Bloodthirsty Polish Woman Foams With Rage

Murder of Rapp and Son

Mrs. Helene Stein, a subpoenaed witness, of Frankenstr. 79, Bromberg, appeared and stated:

On September 3, 1939, I was on air-raid protection duty in front of my house. I saw a mob approaching the Bettins . . . A few hours later, another mob came and took Mrs. Reinhold away. The only person I recognized in the mob was Mrs. Goralska. She beat Mrs. Reinhold to the ground. Goralska caught Mrs. Reinhold by the hair from behind. Mrs. Reinhold shrieked terribly. Goralska also kicked Mrs. Reinhold and abused her so that the men of the mob intervened. Otherwise the Goralska woman would have murdered Mrs. Reinhold.

The witness stated further:

Before the Reinhold attack, described above, Mrs. Goralska told some women she knew that Mr. Rapp, a minority German, had shot

the Polish baker, Ulatowski; [Ulatowski, however, is still alive] that the Rapps had then been taken away and that she had thoroughly enjoyed seeing them fall; that the father and son and their wives had been shot dead to her delight. The Goralska woman actually foamed at the mouth as she talked. She added that she had betrayed many Germans on that day.

Source: Sd. K. Ls. Bromberg, 88/39.

32. "I Die for My Fatherland!"

Belitzer Murder

According to the trial records, Mr. Lassa made the following statement under oath:

On Monday, September 4, 1939, about 7:30 A.M., Max Ejankowski's father, whose present whereabouts are unknown, appeared with seven Polish soldiers at the farm of his neighbor Lassa. Pointing at Lassa, Ejankowski said to the soldiers: "This is a Hitlerite;[1] you can shoot him right away." He hit Lassa in the face with his fist. Lassa's wife, fearing for her husband's life, pleaded to the soldiers that her husband was innocent; but Ejankowski shouted: "You shut your trap; you'll all get your turn!" Thereupon, the Polish soldiers took Lassa from the yard to the street.

There was a mob of Polish hoodlums in the street, Max Ejankowski among them. He called the attention of the Polish soldiers, who were taking Lassa away, to another minority German, Bruno Belitzer, 65-year-old butcher who lived across the street. He called to them: "There is another Hitlerite over there; you can take him along!" Max and his father further declared to the soldiers that Belitzer and Lassa had fired at Polish soldiers. Thereupon two Polish soldiers accompanied them into Belitzer's home. They seized Belitzer and took him away with Lassa. At the guard house Belitzer and Lassa were forced to stand against the wall, their arms raised. Many minority Germans who had already been shot lay on the ground. After Belitzer and Lassa had been standing against the wall for about five minutes, a Polish soldier ordered Belitzer to repeat a Polish sentence after him. Since Belitzer did not know Polish, he realized that he would now be murdered. He told Lassa: "Goodbye, Josef. I must die now; but I die for my Fatherland." The Polish soldier jeered at Belitzer: "What are you talking about, you swine?" Belitzer again called to Lassa: "Goodbye, Heil Hitler!" Thereupon the soldier shot Belitzer, first in the arm, then in the head; then he smashed his skull with the rifle butt. Lassa was released the same day, upon the intercession of two former schoolmates who were serving in the Polish army.

Source: Sd. K. Ls. Bromberg, 21/39.

1. "Hitler" is the derogative term for "German" used in Poland in the past few years. They called Germans "Hitlers" or "Hitlerowskis". "Hitlerite" is a translation of this. The word was employed to denote a "Nazi" or "Szwaby".

33. German Mother of Six Small Children Begs Shelter in Vain

The deep hatred for the Germans caused by the Polish agitation is characterized by an experience of Mrs. Amei Lassahn, wife of the Pastor of Bromberg-Schwedenhoehe, who was wandering about trying to find shelter for herself and her six small children.*

. . . I had an inspiration: We should hurry to the house of the Catholic Sisters! For years the nuns had been benefiting from our garden. We rang the bell. The door opened. The children's nurse —we knew her well—was there, an open prayer book in her hand.

"Sister, take us in. Please!!" I entreated.

A torrent of abuse descended upon us: "Go back to where you came from. We have no room for the Germans! Get out of here!"

I swallowed my pride and begged again: "Sister, do have mercy. I am not begging for myself. I will not even come in; but save my children from the mad throng!"

To soften her heart, I held out my little boy to her.

"Get away from here; there is no room here for you!"

The door was slammed in my face.

Four steps from the closed door, the populace tore the old sexton from my side. As I tried to hold onto him, a blow in the back staggered me . . .

34. Father Killed — Daughter Raped — Both Robbed

Gannott Murder

Military Tribunal of the Special Staff of the Commander of the Air Force, District 3, Bromberg, September 14, 1939

Present:
Judge of the Air Force, Dr. Waltzog.
Clerk: Hanschke.

At the International Law Investigation at Bromberg, I., there appeared as witness Miss Vera Gannott, of Thorner Strasse 125, Bromberg; admonished to speak the truth and instructed as to her responsibility under the oath, she made the following statement:

I am 19, Protestant, without occupation.

When it became known in town that the German troops were coming in, the civilian population and Polish soldiers began to commit acts of violence. About 2 o'clock on Sunday, Polish soldiers and

* The following is an extract from Mrs. Lassahn's manuscript concerning the happenings in and around the church and the parsonage of Bromberg-Schwedenhoehe.

civilians came towards our house, at Thorner Strasse 125, 2½ miles from town. The Polish civilians said: "Germans live here!" The soldiers immediately began to fire. We fled into a shed. I believe the Polish soldiers also threw hand grenades. My father was the first taken from the shanty. The Poles asked him where he had the machine gun. My father did not understand the question as he did not know Polish. Thereupon I came out of the shed, for I knew Polish and wanted to help my father. I asked the Poles what we had done to them and interceded for my father. But the Poles shouted: "Down with you German swine!" My father was repeatedly struck on the face and the body with rifle butts, then stabbed with a bayonet. Thereupon my father fell to the ground and as he lay he was shot six times before dying. The mob then left, after telling the civilians they could loot the house, else they (the soldiers) would burn it down. Now my mother also came out of her hiding place. She and I wanted to wash father, who was completely covered with blood. Just as we started, there appeared another Polish mob armed with pickets and clubs. My mother and my aunt were beaten with the clubs. I was slapped again and again. Then they left. After a while there came another mob of Polish soldiers and civilians. As they approached I ran into the river Brahe, which flows past the rear of our house. I was dragged out by the hair. Between ten and fifteen civilians dragged me into the house. They said they were going to show me that the Poles weren't so bad after all: they would allow me to change my wet clothes. No one left the room so I refused to change. The Poles thereupon tore my clothes off and laid me on the ground naked. About ten men held me down, by the head, hands, and feet while one of them raped me. He completed the act, and I suffered injuries. I had considerable pain during the first days, but not any more. The other Poles did not attack me. During this time my mother was taken to a room on the upper floor and held at the point of a rifle.

Polish soldiers robbed money, a bag, watches and rings from my father and myself. Our home was completely destroyed; the furniture hacked to pieces with axes. All the china and the linens were stolen.

We did not have any arms in our house. We had previously surrendered them to the police because of a general order.

Read to me, approved, signed.

(Signed) Vera Gannott.

The witness was administered the oath.

Sealed:

(Signed) Dr. Waltzog (Signed) Hanschke

Besides Willi Gannott, six other persons were murdered in the same house: the son of Mrs. Emma Gannott; the minority German, Karl Kohn, his wife and his three children, aged 16 to 24. Willi Gannott and Karl Kohn were murdered on Bloody Sunday, the other five on Monday, September 4th.

Source: WR I.

35. Rape of German School Girls

Witness Hedwig Daase, wife of a school teacher at Slonsk, made the following statement under oath:

On Friday, September 8, 1939, a cavalry patrol of about twenty men came into our village, they were looking for arms and for literature from Germany. Soldiers again searched our house. This search was so thorough that everything was pulled out of closets, drawers, washstands, etc., and thrown on the floor. The same was done in the schoolroom. The leader of the searchers pocketed my husband's new fountain pen. A soldier stole six new tablespoons. Another soldier stole 180 zloty, my gold watch, a pocket knife, liquors and honey. The gang was greatly disappointed that my husband had already been interned. I gathered the impression that the soldiers were looking especially for German men.

Towards the evening of the same day, two auxiliary policemen rode up to our house in a carriage and took bread, hay and honey. About 11:30 P.M., the two came back and brought a third one along. I was forced to stay in the kitchen under guard; one auxiliary policeman went into the bedroom with my youngest daughter, and the remaining one into the living room with the eldest. I heard the eldest daughter shriek terribly. As she told me later, she was choked, beaten and threatened with being shot if she did not give in to him. On account of my daughter's resistance, the auxiliary policeman did not succeed in carrying out his intention. He therefore let her go; my daughter came to me in the kitchen, and he went to the auxiliary policeman who was with my youngest daughter. Together they then succeeded in raping my youngest daughter. Thereupon, the two took hold of my eldest daughter and raped her too. They had first torn the bloomers off the two girls. Both auxiliary policemen were from Ciechocinek.

Source: WR II.

Witness Melitta Daase, a Slonsk school girl, made the following statement under oath:

During the night from Friday to Saturday, three civilians with red-and-white arm-bands appeared in our home. One had a sword, the second a carbine, the third a Browning. I and my sister, who is two years younger than I, were each taken into a room by a civilian. I had to sit down on the sofa, the civilian sat down next to me and first began to search me. He then reached under my skirt and tore my bloomers and demanded that I give in to him. I defended myself desperately, even when he held his Browning to my chest and threatened to kill me. He only succeeded in forcing me to cohabitate after he had fetched the second civilian who had meanwhile raped my younger sister. The physician whom I went to see the next day ascertained that intercourse had been completed; the same was found to be true when my younger sister was examined. I had also been choked and beaten, but did not suffer serious injuries.

Source: WR II.

36. Girls as Targets

Witness Else Siebert, nee Dey, of Rojewo, county Hohensalza, made the following statement under oath:

On September 7, 1939, we saw Polish troops marching on the road toward Hohensalza. One troop stopped, soldiers came into our house and asked if we wanted to wait for Hitler. They demanded that we leave right away. We hurriedly packed the necessary things into a carriage; the Trittel family and we used one carriage together because each family had only one horse. My brother-in-law, who also traveled with us, had hitched his two horses to his carriage. We went via Hohensalza and Rojewo to a big farm near there. We stopped there, but then a family named Hallas from Liskowo betrayed us to the Poles on the farm, some of whom wore arm-bands. These Poles told my husband to come with them; they took him to the end of the farm and shot him there. I did not see the shooting myself; but heard the report and later saw my husband's body lying there. Shortly afterwards, the men with arm-bands grabbed my brother-in-law, whom they also took to the end of the farm and killed with two shots. Shortly after they had taken my husband, I and my three daughters went to where they had gone, and I was in time to see my husband drop. The men with the arm-bands then fetched our neighbor Trittel, whom they also shot as he begged for mercy. Then Trittel's daughter was shot; a little later Trittel's son, who was shot from behind, fell on his sister's body. All the murders were committed by the same man. He fired a carbine. I think that he was from the farm and that his role was similar to that of the people with the same arm-bands on the farms in our district. After the killing of the five persons, I was to be shot with my three daughters. We were forced to lie face down on the ground; then the man with the carbine aimed at us. I did not see this myself; I heard it from my daughter who turned around repeatedly. The people who lived at the farm were standing around us shouting all the time that we must be shot. The man with the arm-band did not shoot us, however; but after we had lain on the ground for about two hours he allowed us to go into a loft where he locked us up . . .

I should like to add that when Mr. Trittel refused to go to the spot where he was later shot, he was beaten in the worst manner by civilians with whips and clubs.

Source: WR II.

37. The Mass Murders in Jaegerhof

The Murder of Pastor Kutzer—
Eighteen Men Bound and Shot Down

Extract from the records of the Reich Criminal Police Bureau, Bromberg Special Commission, Record No. V. RKPA 1486/16.39.

The systematic execution of the murders on Bromberg's Bloody Sunday was exposed to the minutest details by the investigation of

the murder of Kutzer, the Protestant pastor of Jaegerhof in Bromberg, and of the other mass murders committed in this section. In the course of one day, September 3, 1939, 63 Germans between 14 and 76 years of age were murdered in Jaegerhof—some of them right in the center of town, after the Germans had been gathered from their homes by searching detachments of Polish soldiers under the leadership of or on the basis of information from Polish civilians.

The Jaegerhof mass murders were preceded by the murder of Protestant pastor Kutzer, who was 45, married and father of four children, aged 3 to 14. This German pastor was particularly hated by the Poles because he guided in an exemplary manner his community, which consisted almost entirely of minority Germans. He had instilled such courage during the difficult days before the beginning of the war, that only very few Germans had fled from the Jaegerhof district by the morning of Bloody Sunday. Pastor Kutzer was so solicitous that he also gave shelter in his house to German refugees from other communities. His house had served as the headquarters for officers of a military unit stationed in Jaegerhof until just before this time.

Alleging that arms were hidden in the parsonage and the church, seven different military searching detachments appeared on September 3, 1939. They were all led or instigated by the same civilians, although no grounds for their ridiculous allegation could have been established in view of the fact brought out that Polish officers had been quartered in the parsonage even after the beginning of the war. In spite of the repeated searchings, no arms or other objects which the Poles might have considered dangerous were found in the parsonage. At 1:30 P.M., the pastor was arrested and taken away. Another searching detachment, also instigated by the Polish population of Jaegerhof, appeared about 3 P.M., using the same allegation as had the former detachments, and searched the house. After the search, which netted nothing, 73-year-old Otto Kutzer, the pastor's father; the 14-year-old refugee, Herbert Schollenberg; the 17-year-old refugee, Hans Nilbitz, and three other refugees were led away from the parsonage.

As shown by the depositions of Polish and German witnesses, the Germans, taken without reason from the parsonage at 3 o'clock, were led to railroad tracks not far from the church. There, together with twelve other men and one woman, Mrs. Koebke, who were taken from their homes, they were tied, lined up, and shot one by one, by twelve Polish soldiers, from a distance of eight meters. After the first victims had been shot, Mrs. Koebke, whose husband had been murdered on their property earlier in the day and who was about in the middle of the row, lost consciousness and fell down. Nevertheless, the rest of the eighteen men were shot. Thereupon, Mrs. Koebke's hands were untied and after she had recovered, and before being

allowed to leave, she was forced to have a good look at each of the murdered men. About 200 Polish soldiers and civilians of both sexes were present at the scene of horror.

On Wednesday, September 6, 1939, Pastor Richard Kutzer's body was found near the Jaegerhof canal bridge, beneath three other murdered Germans. The autopsy of the pastor's body revealed a fatal shot which had passed through the shoulder and neck and had torn veins, and a severe crushing of the lower jaw, caused by a blunt object.

38. Shooting of 20 Germans in Jaegerhof

Murder of Koebke, Schroeder and Others

Present: Bromberg, September 20, 1939.
Prosecutor Bengsch, receiving testimony.
Kraus, Clerk.

In the investigation of the murder charge against Gniewkowski there appeared a widow named Anna Koebke, nee Wietychowski, of Okopowa 1, Jaegerhof; born in Susannental, county Rosenberg, on July 2, 1882. After being acquainted with the case in question, she declared:

When, in the forenoon of September 3rd, we (my husband, my daughter, my son, and myself) heard that all Germans were to be slain, we ran for safety into the cellar of our neighbor, Schroeder, a friend of ours, and locked ourselves in. About 12 o'clock, a large crowd of soldiers and civilians came. They beat against the cellar door, threw hand grenades and fired into the cellar windows. My daughter was shot in the hip. I was the first to flee from the cellar and ran into our garden. As I came out of the cellar, I was frightened by a mob of strangers. I recognized only our neighbor, mason Klimczak, because he tried to grab me and shouted that I was a German and should be slain. I succeeded in tearing myself loose from him and in reaching my garden.

About a quarter of an hour later, I went to the Polish family of Gorny the shoemaker, who lived nearby. I hoped that I might find protection there. Mr. and Mrs. Gorny and other persons, who were there and whom I did not know, abused me and spat at me. Soldiers then came and took me away to the woods where there were already about twenty Germans. I was tied. We were then pushed about, hit with rifle butts and kicked. We were to be shot in Schleusenau. On the way to Schleusenau, a large crowd of Polish men, women and children pursued us swearing at us all the time, demanding our death, and striking at us with axes and clubs. In this crowd were butcher Gniewkowski, whom I know, and a man named Paschke from Schleusenau. I clearly heard these two shouting repeatedly, with the crowd, that we Germans should be slain. I do not know whether Gniewkowski or Paschke carried axes or clubs. We Germans—there were about twenty men; I was the only woman—were lined up near a railroad

track in Schleusenau. All the German men were shot dead by the soldiers and railway men in the presence of the Polish crowd. Gniewkowski and Paschke were still with them. I became unconscious and fell and was then released upon an officer's order. As I was leaving, the Polish crowd forced me to go back, look at the bodies and to cheer Poland.

Some of the approximately twenty persons who were shot were: Artur Gehrke, Hans Bolowski, Horst Stuwe, a man named Goertz, a man named Arndt, a man named Stoeckmann, a man named Redel, a high school boy named Mielwitz and a landlord named Trojahn, all of Jaegerhof.

I later heard that, of those who remained in Schroeder's cellar, the following persons were shot as they fled:

My husband, Emil Koebke, a butcher; my son Arthur Koebke, journeyman butcher; horticulturist Schroeder; his son, Hans Schroeder; Gerhard Vorkert, horticulturist's assistant, and a servant girl.

Read to me, approved, signed.

(Signed) Anna Koebke.

The second witness who appeared was Miss Elli Koebke, Okopowa 1, Jaegerhof; born in Jaegerhof (Bromberg) on June 3, 1912; acquainted with the object of her questioning, she declared:

On September 3, 1939, after my mother had fled from the cellar of our neighbor, Schroeder, we also ran out. They had not only fired shots into the cellar, but had also thrown gas grenades and hand grenades. I was dazed from the gas and from the injury to my hip and immediately fell down in the yard. The other persons who ran from the cellar—that is, the men among them—were immediately shot by the soldiers in the yard. A Polish servant girl also was shot. In the cellar, Mrs. Schroeder had been severely wounded. In the crowd, standing in front of the cellar and constantly shouting that we were Germans and should be shot right away, there were:

A man named Grabowski, who lived opposite us; a man named Klimczak, from our street; a man named Rynkowski, from our street; a man named Szymanski, from our street; a man named Lewandowski, from our street; a man named Domzewski, from our street (about 16 years old) ; Mrs. Wolnik, from our street; Mrs. Borek, from our street.

I clearly saw and heard these persons shouting with the rest of the crowd that we were Germans and should be killed. After I had collapsed and for this reason was not being killed, the crowd, including the persons I have named, shouted that I should also be shot. But a Polish soldier declared that the women should be spared. Exhausted, I remained lying by the bodies for a few hours. So did Mrs. Schroeder. The crowd dispersed in the meantime.

I also would like to state that Mrs. Wolnik and Mrs. Borek, Szymanski and Rynkowski stole things from our home. This was dur-

ing the events of September 3, 1939. We ourselves found the things in the Polish homes we entered with German soldiers. In the apartment shared by the Boreks and Wolniks, we found our sofa, a linen cabinet, two bedsteads, chairs, a couch, a hand sprinkler, a laundry tub, and other effects. At Rynkowski's I found our clothes closet. At Szymanski's I found our laundry basket and some laundry.

Read to me, approved, signed.

(Signed) Elli Koebke.

Sealed:

(Signed) Bengsch

(Signed) Kraus

Witnessed: Kraus, Clerk.

Source: Sd. Is. Bromberg, 95/39.

39. 39 Were Shot Near Jesuit Lake

Severely Wounded Men Thrown into a Lake and Fired Upon

Extract from the records of the Reich Criminal Police Bureau, Bromberg Special Commission. Record No. V. RKPA 1486/9.39.

I.

In the late afternoon of September 4, 1939, the day following Bromberg's Bloody Sunday, 39 German men from Bromberg and immediate vicinity were murdered by members of a Polish military unit on active duty. The scene of the murders was Jesuit Lake, 13 miles south of Bromberg, near the road to Hohensalza. The Germans, Gustav Gruhl of Bromberg and Leo Reinhard of Zielonke, who were to have been murdered with the rest, escaped by luck.

These witnesses state that, in the forenoon of September 4, 1939, a sizable group of men, women, and children, Gruhl among them, were driven toward Hohensalza along the ditch by the road. Six miles south of Bromberg the women and children were separated from the group and the men were lined up in a forest lane, to be machine-gunned. At the orders of a Polish officer, the murder was not carried out at this spot. While the Germans were lined up for the intended murder, a second group of German men was driven along the road. These were tied to each other, the left wrist of one being bound to the right wrist of the next. This group, to which Reinhard belonged, was combined with the group which had already been lined up for execution. Accompanied by soldiers and Polish army gendarmes, the men were driven, under constant blows, as far as Jesuit Lake where they were handed over to a military unit stationed there.[1]

1. The fact that this was an organized military unit is demonstrated by the statements of German and Polish witnesses, the depositions of Gruhl and Reinhard and conditions at the scene of the crime—especially by discoveries made in the buildings at the scene which were used as quarters and stables.

II.

While the foregoing report is based on the statements, which cannot be checked in every detail by criminological methods, of the witnesses Gruhl and Reinhard, the following data are based almost exclusively on concrete evidence which was found exceptionally well preserved.

The 41 German men—39 bodies belonging to the murdered group have been recovered—were lined up, some of them bound, about thirteen to fifteen yards from the edge of the lake. Wild shooting at the Germans then commenced; rifles and also high-grade pistols were used, as shown by the autopsy and the bullets found in the bodies. The discovery of cartridge cases and other objects proved that those who fired stood in a semi-circle behind the victims, some of them less than six and others more than twenty yards away. Just after this random shooting began, a German airplane appeared high overhead. All the murderers ran for cover. Six Germans, who had either not yet been hit or were only slightly injured, availed themselves of this opportunity and fled towards the lake or along its shore. Reinhard, whose fetters had loosened and who had freed himself, reached a dense patch of reed near the shore by swimming and wading, while Gruhl hid under a small bath-house resting on posts eight to twenty inches high. Two men set out for the far shore of the lake in a boat, another by swimming. All this cannot have taken more than a few moments. The German airplane passed; the Polish soldiers continued their shooting, killing first the three fugitives who were not yet far out.

According to the evidence, another wounded man dragged himself to an old boat in a nearby shed and there died of his wounds. Those who had not yet been killed were more or less severely wounded. They were then dragged along a pier, which extended into the lake for about 65 yards, thrown into the water there and, as was proved by the autopsies, shot at from the pier. This was the most monstrous action taken by Polish soldiers at Jesuit Lake. The fact is proved not alone by the witnesses who escaped—and Gruhl, one of them, was in an especially good position to observe from his hiding place—but also by the great number of blood stains on the pier planks, by the objects found here or in the water or thrown ashore, as well as by the autopsies. It would take too long to enumerate and describe the wounds of the 39 victims,[1] as ascertained by the medical examiner, and to make the deductions which present themselves. To reveal the humane methods devised by the Polish, it will suffice to say that one victim received a glancing shot, which was harmless, and 33 bayonet thrusts in the neck, only one of which was fatal; and that another victim was deliberately shot in the rectum, the bullet emerging from the upper

1. The bodies of 38 men, of which 28 could be identified, were exhumed for post-mortem examination.

abdomen, proving that although the man was not lying down, his face was near the ground; and that a number of victims had as many as fifteen ricochet and glancing shots, none of which could have been fatal. These last mentioned victims probably died by drowning—the examination of the lung sections taken from the bodies will determine this more definitely. Under all these circumstances, one need pay little attention to the additional fact that nearly all the victims suffered severe injuries from blows, as well as cuts. It was ascertained that two of the Germans had been stabbed in the eyes.

III.

In spite of the exceedingly condensed presentation of the proofs obtained by criminological and medical investigation, the foregoing report shows irrefutably that an organized Polish military unit killed 39 men of the German minority at Jesuit Lake near Bromberg, using methods that are almost incredible and difficult to describe, and killing, not only by bullets and with the aid of bayonets and rifle butts, but also by throwing severely wounded men into the lake.

40. Scarcely a House Without Murder

Witness Dora Kutzer of Kronerstr. 14, Bromberg, made the following statement under oath:

To my knowledge there is scarcely a house in our Protestant community where one, two, or even three Germans were not murdered. Up until now there are 59 bodies in our Protestant churchyard. A great many of the dead have not yet been found.

Source: WR I.

41. "Put a Bullet Through His Head!"

Murder of Gustav Fritz

Witness Walli Hammermeister, house servant of Erich Jahnke in Langenau, near Bromberg, made the following statement under oath:

. . . When the soldiers saw that Mr. Fritz could not speak Polish, one of them reproved him, saying that he could speak both German and Polish although he was quite young. The country had been Polish for twenty years, and Fritz did not yet know Polish. Mr. Fritz said that he was 75 years old and unable to learn Polish at his age. Thereupon another soldier said: "Put a bullet through his head!" The first soldier then fired a bullet into the right side of Mr. Fritz' head. This happened right before my eyes. I fled into the hay loft.

Source: WR I.

42. The Eichdorf Mass Murder

38 Corpses—A Symbol of Polish Civilization
Germans, 3 to 82 Years of Age, Indiscriminately Shot

Extract from the records of the Reich Criminal Police Bureau, Bromberg Special Commission. Record No. V. RKPA 1486/3.39.

I.

From the late evening of September 4, 1939, until the evening of September 5, 38 Germans, the youngest 3 and the oldest 82, who lived in the villages Eichdorf and Netzheim, both near the Bromberg-Labischin highway, were murdered by the soldiers of a Polish infantry regiment, the exact number of which is known.

Eichdorf is a settlement established centuries ago by German peasants, and until 1918 not a single Pole lived there. (Smaller Netzheim is close by). At the start of the Polish war, 80 per cent of the inhabitants were Germans. Consequently, there was relative quiet up to and including Bromberg's Bloody Sunday. No Polish troops had as yet occupied the vicinity. Agitation and threats by the small Polish minority in the village were not taken seriously, and the Germans did not become worried until the first reports of mass murders came in from Bromberg, which is about nine miles away. The men then became somewhat nervous, but not in any way disorderly, their tension not even affecting the women and children. Only the men of Eichdorf took to the meadows and fields during the night of the 3rd and were somewhat cautious about re-entering their homes. When worried husbands tried to talk their wives into going into hiding with them they were refused.—Witnesses tell pitiful stories of such conversations. —The women said that nothing would be done to women and children and that they would have to look after the cattle.

In the late evening of September 4th, Polish troops retreating from Bromberg along the Hohensalza road entered Eichdorf and Netzheim. The troops occupied temporary positions, and shortly after their entry the murder of peasant Emil Lange of Eichdorf initiated a mass murder which is probably unparalleled in the history of civilized nations.

II.

Concrete evidence was found at the scenes of the murders. Both the spots where the murderers and the victims had stood were still clearly recognizable. Cartridge cases, which belonged to bullets recovered from a number of the bodies, were found at these spots. An army towel which bore the mark of the regiment was also discovered here. Criminologically speaking, scraps of letters and postcards which disclosed the names of the writers—Polish soldiers—constituted conclusive evidence. The following facts are proved:

Along the street which turns off the Bromberg-Hohensalza highway at right angles, near Hopfengarten railroad station, and leads to

Gnesen via Labischin, stand a few houses of Hopfengarten and also of Netzheim and Eichdorf. The houses do not stand very close together and the boundary between one village and the next is scarcely apparent. Of these houses, twenty-one belong to German families, many of which were decimated on the same day, by the murder of 38 men.

The 38 men, symbols of Polish civilization, were killed in the most extraordinary manner at the eight murder scenes, six of which were very close together, and all of which were scarcely more than 100 yards from the road and the houses of the victims. Post-mortem examination of all 38 bodies revealed those facts which were not clearly evident from the other findings—the incredible method of the murders. The two scenes which were somewhat isolated were those of the murder of the Eichdorf men, Max Teske, 34, and Wilhelm Stolte, 55, who, together with 13-year-old Gerhard Pijan—the boy had been wandering about helplessly in the woods—had sought safety in the meadows two miles north of Eichdorf but were found and shot down by soldiers; and the spot where Ernst Janot, 18, and his sisters, Gertrud, 15, and Else, 12, were murdered. The body of their 50-year-old father was found at another place.

The latter had been hiding in the meadows since September 3rd, and in the early morning hours of September 5th, the children wanted to flee with their mother because the Polish mayor had directed them to do so. They were stopped by Polish soldiers who forced Mrs. Janot to return to her farm to give them her horses and carriages. Upon the advice of the mother, the children intended to wait for her return; for reasons unknown they must later have been compelled or otherwise prompted to go on alone. They chose the way through the woods south-southeast of Eichdorf which would lead them onto one and a quarter miles of flat, clear meadows, marshes and pastures to Netzfeld, where their grandmother lived. Reliable witnesses, inhabitants of Netzfeld who had hidden in the willow shrubs at the outskirts of the village, state that when the children arrived at the end of this clear land, they had a brief argument with Polish sentries lying under cover at the entrance of the village and—as shown by findings at the scene where shreds of the children's birth certificates were recovered—informed them as to their identity, then were shot without further ado.

The investigation of two of the five scenes that were particularly close together—(1). Where the murder of 80-year-old Ottilie Renz and her two grandchildren Gisela, 4, and Guenther, 9, occurred; and (2). Where 15 Germans, eight of them women and two children, 3 and 7 years old, were killed—was sickening even to experienced police officers whom the constant study of capital crimes had seasoned.

Leo Renz had taken his brother Erich's two small children and his old mother into his house, which is a bit farther from the street than

Erich's. Erich and his wife remained in their house for the time being. On the morning of September 5th, Polish troops appeared in the yard of Leo Renz. Little Gisela and Guenther Renz, who had been frightened by the anti-German agitation of the preceding few weeks—which even the children could feel—ran through a rear exit in the yard and into the woods. A short time later, the members of Leo Renz's family were ordered to leave the farm. They were not allowed to care for the old mother and lost sight of her. A few days later, the relatives found a grave in the woods, 50 yards from the street, from which a child's head and a child's hand protruded. The exposed members belonged to the bodies of Gisela and Guenther Renz, who lay buried with their father. (The investigation revealed that Erich Renz must have seen from his hiding place in the meadows that his children were in danger, and that he tried to help them, only to be murdered with his little daughter and son). Old Mrs. Ottilie Renz, buried and covered with a potato box, was found near the wall of her son's house. Only conjecture is possible as to how the old woman got from Leo's to Erich's house where unequivocal evidence in the living room and kitchen indicates that the murder was committed by several persons.

Thrown into a Watering Hole with a Dead Dog

The evidence at the scene of more numerous murders in the woods near Targowisko, about 300 yards from the road to Eichdorf, was completely different. Soldiers led by officers had taken 46 Germans to a small slope in the woods. Of these—their ages ranged from 6 months to 80 years—23, or one-half, were women; five, or roughly 10 per cent, were men; and 18, roughly 40 per cent, were children, one of them a baby. One by one, fifteen Germans had to run up to the crest of the mound and were shot from the other side. They were:

Emma Hanke, 40; Walter Busse, 7; Erhard Prochnau, 3; Johanna Schwarz, 45; Max Jeschke, 55; Hedwig Jeschke, 47; Else Dahms, 19; Kurt Kempf, 22; Gustav Schubert, 65; Richard Binder, 50; Emanuel Hemmerling, 35; Erna Hemmerling, 30; Frieda Ristau, 31; Mrs. Blum, 28; Mrs. Golz, 50.

The distance from the spot where the group of Germans first stood to the crest was less than 20 meters; it was 30 to 36 meters to the spot where the victims fell. If any case is more worth mentioning than the others it is that of crippled Johanna Schwarz who had to run across the crest with little Erhard Prochnau, whose nurse she was. Mrs. Hanke had to do the same with her foster son, Walter Busse. At the other side they were murdered together. While the statements of all the 31 witnesses are overwhelming, the closest witness was Mrs. Prochnau. After her 3-year-old son had been taken across the crest of the hill and murdered, she had to walk up the slope, carrying her 6-months-old baby and holding her 4-year-old daughter by the hand.

She reached the top where (her statement was fully substantiated) she saw hundreds of soldiers lying about the scene of the murder, a field kitchen in operation and a civilian playing modern dance tunes on an accordion. (This man, whose playing was also heard by other witnesses, was later arrested). She made further statements which completely reconstructed the events.

While each of the murder scenes naturally betrays characteristics of its own, the evidence shows a sequence of events so nearly similar to those already described that it would be repetitious to describe, for instance, the scene of the killing of Martha Tetzlaff, 45; Heidelies Tetzlaff, 11; Else Behnke, 35; and Gustav Behnke, 82—all members of one family.

III.

Even in the drafting of a mere condensation from the voluminous record of these murders, it is impossible to refrain from pointing out the fact that it was upon orders from their superior officers (some of them of higher rank), with their approval and before their eyes, that the Polish soldiers not only carried out the murders but also gave every imaginable expression to their abomination for Germans. The medical report based on the autopsies is particularly revealing. It shows that shots were fired from military rifles and high grade pistols, from all distances and directions both at persons standing and lying down, at children in the arms of adults, and that the victims were, in addition, pierced and stabbed with bayonets. And as to the disposal of the bodies: the Janot children were simply left lying where they had been murdered. Parts of their bodies had been eaten away by animals before the troops left and it became possible to recover them. The Tetzlaff-murder bodies were found strewn about, covered with approximately eight inches of earth; the bodies of the Renz children protruded from the earth and were thus found by the mother. In Targowisko woods, the bodies of the fifteen murdered men, women and children were recovered from a watering hole into which they had been thrown with a dead dog.

IV.

What has been said so far suggests the question what losses were inflicted upon the German population by the concerted action of the Polish troops.

Eichdorf had 130 German inhabitants. By September 3, 1939, 11 had fled, 5 had been drafted into the Polish army, and 5 had been called for other duty by Polish authorities. On September 3, before the Polish army came in, the German population was therefore 109. Of these, 30[1] were murdered during the night of September 4 and during the day of September 5th. This constitutes 19 per cent of the

1. Eight victims were from the tiny villages of Netzheim and Hopfengarten, more inhabitants of these two villages being killed elsewhere.

total population, 23 per cent of the German pre-war population, 27.5 per cent of the Germans present when the war began. The 30 victims belonged to 15 of the 30 German families in Eichdorf. Fifty per cent of the German families suffered losses. Especially severe were those of the Jeschke family, every member of which was killed; the Janots, who lost the husband and the 3 children, only the wife remaining; the Renzes, who lost the husband, both children, father and mother-in-law, only the wife remaining. Of a total of 38 families in Eichdorf, 79 per cent were purely German.

The percentage of men, women, and children among the thirty Eichdorf victims is as follows: 15 men (50%); 46.6 per cent were above 50, 20 per cent above 60; only two were 17 or 18. Of the remaining 15, 8 (26.6%) were women between 15 and 80 years old, 7 children between 3 and 13; 23.4 per cent of the murder victims were children under 14.

43. Legs and Hands Broken; Tongues, Noses, Ears Cut Off

Mass Murder in Schrimm

Witness Adolf Ertl, a merchant from Czempin, county Kosten, made the following statement under oath:

. . . Nine of these men were attacked by the population in Schrimm and beaten to death in the street. My friend, Willi Mantei, had the whole back of his head crushed in. Herbert Raabe's eyes were gouged out; his fingers were cut off. Others also had their fingers cut off, legs and hands broken or dislocated. The faces of others were terribly mutilated by blows; their tongues were cut out and noses and ears cut off.

Source: WR II.

44. Wrists Slashed

Horribly Mutilated Bodies Found in Schrimm

Witness Oskar Hartmann, a brick factory manager from Schrimm, made the following statement under oath:

. . . In one grave there was a body which could not be identified. Furthermore, the bodies of the following persons were found in the Protestant churchyard of Schrimm: Conrad Lange, Wilhelm Schulz, Heinrich Haeussler, Wilhelm John, Erich Gaumer, Richard Weibt, Wilhelm Jeschke. All of the bodies were more or less mutilated. Heads had been beaten in, tongues, noses and ears cut off. Hermann Raabe's eyes were gouged out. We also found slashed wrists; one tibia was totally smashed.

Source: WR II.

45. Her Father, Her Husband, and Her Uncle Murdered

Witness Gertrud Lemke, Hohensalza, made the following statement under oath:

My name is Gertrud Lemke, nee Kadolowski, born in Elbing on April 8, 1906, married since 1937 to Herbert Lemke, typesetter, Hohensalza.

About 11:30 o'clock on Wednesday, September 6, 1939, a uniformed Polish soldier, armed with a carbine, appeared at our home together with eight to ten civilians who had clubs. The soldier told my husband to come along immediately. As my husband had forgotten his identification paper, I ran after him a few minutes later, but only saw him and my father turn the next corner, accompanied by the soldier and the civilians.

I did not hear what became of my father, my husband, or my uncle until my father-in-law came to me on Sunday, September 10, and told me that, near the place where carcasses of animals are disposed of, 8 bodies had been found, some of them burned. He said the bodies were lying on the earth and dogs had already been at them. I urgently begged him to go there himself to find out if our relatives were among them. When my husband and my father were taken away I had already had the premonition that I would not see them again for there had been lots of anti-German agitation in Hohensalza for some time.

My father-in-law soon returned and confirmed my premonition. Between two hay stacks lay my husband, my father, my uncle, 3 men belonging to the Fuchs family and an employee of Mr. Fuchs. The eighth body was unidentified. . . .

Source: WR II.

46. 27 Murdered Germans in Kaminieck Churchyard

Buried in a Hole; Soles of the Feet Cut Off

Witness Maria Richert, nee Richert, widow of a Rybno farmer, made the following statement under oath:

. . . On Tuesday, September 12, 1939, or Wednesday, September 13, we found my son and the farmers, Gatzke, Dreger, and Tober. They were buried in a hole in a grove near Koneck. My son had one eye gouged out, many bayonet stabs in the back; both forearms had deep cuts and the flesh was hanging off. The left half of his face was missing. Dreger's stomach was coming out the left side of his chest, the soles of Tober's feet were cut off; his back was bleeding. The bodies had been thrown on top of each other.

We found the Konrad brothers in a hole in a field near Chromowola. Agathe Konrad and Mrs. Tober were found in Koneck; both had half their heads missing.

I heard that Peter Bitschke, together with Wilhelm Boelke and his mother, Mrs. Konrad, and another Bitschke, were found in Kaminieck forest. A total of 27 murder victims from our village and vicinity are in Kaminieck churchyard.

Source: WR I.

47. Face Split in Three

Witness Ida Albertini, wife of the Kaminieck teacher and choir leader, made the following statement under oath:

. . . There are 26 buried in our churchyard now who were brought here, some of them had been lying in the earth before. I have seen the bodies and can state the following:

A number of the persons were undoubtedly shot. But as to a group of others there can be no doubt that they were beaten or stabbed to death. Of the killed three were women, 23 men. As to injuries which I myself have seen, I can state the following:

One woman had half her face missing, obviously from a sword slash. A male body had been stabbed three times in the chest so that the liver stuck out in one spot. One body, that of Emil Konrad, had its face split in three; one split was horizontal across the forehead, the other vertical; a female body, that of Mrs. Luise Konrad, had one hand severed from the body and hanging only by a few sinews; a male body had both eyes hanging far from the face; they had been torn out.

Source: WR II.

48. Kicks in the Face

Truck to Crush Dying German

Kulm, November 23, 1939.

The Public Prosecutor of the Bromberg Special Tribunal,
Present:
Prosecutor Bengsch, receiving testimony.
Agnes Pischke, Clerk.

Subpoenaed witness, Heinrich Krampitz, appeared at the investigation of the murder charge against Wladislaus Rybicki. Acquainted with the case, admonished to speak the truth and instructed as to the importance and sanctity of the oath to be administered later, he stated:

My name is Heinrich Krampitz. I was born in Kulm, on May 30, 1921; I am an electrician, live at Schulstrasse 4, in Kulm; am Catholic, a minority German. I am not related by blood or marriage to the accused.

On Sunday, September 3, I left Kulm in the direction of Thorn on a truck carrying about 28 Poles and driven by the accused Rybicki. I wanted to get to Thorn. As Thorn was occupied, I continued on the truck. Towards evening on Monday, September 4, the truck's engine broke down about a mile beyond Wloclawek. As we were standing on the road we were passed by a transport of arrested Germans,

about 200 in my estimation. They were being led away by members of the Polish youth organization (Przysposobienie wojskowe), commanded by a Polish officer. When the transport had come within a distance of some 50 yards of our truck, on which I was standing, I saw an elderly man collapse and remain lying in the road. The transport continued. The German who had collapsed was surrounded by Polish civilians who had followed the transport from Wloclawek. Rybicki went over to this mob. I saw the mob strike at the German who was lying on the ground. Rybicki came back to our truck after a while and told us that when the German tried to raise himself he had given him a kick in the face so that he sank back. He showed us his boot and said that he still had blood on it from the kick. I really saw dark spots which looked like blood on his boot. It was getting dark, but it was not so dark that I could not have seen them. Rybicki further told us that a Polish cyclist who was passing the prostrate German said that it was barbaric to treat a man that way. Thereupon, a Polish officer who was in charge of the transport of the arrested Germans is said to have hit the cyclist in the face with his fist. I saw the Polish officer standing near the German. I also saw a few cyclists there. There were too many people for me to observe the event described by Rybicki. Rybicki further told us that, at the approach of a truck, the mob surrounding the German shouted that it should run over the German. I saw the truck, but I did not see it running over the German. After Rybicki had come back to our truck, we remained there for about an hour on account of our motor trouble. All this time there was a mob near the German. It had grown dark meanwhile. The people who passed us then told us that the German had been buried near the woods. There were only two small dwellings near the scene of the crime.

(Signed) Bengsch

Sealed:

(Signed) Pischke.

Source: Sd. K. Ls. Bromberg, 117/39.

49. Tied and Dragged to Death

Murder of Farmhand Wilhelm Sieg, of Feyerland

Extract from the records of the Reich Criminal Police Bureau, Bromberg Special Commission. Record No. V. RKPA 1486/15.39.*

I.

In the woods near the village of Feyerland, 8 miles east-southeast of Bromberg, a male body in an advanced stage of decomposition was found on November 14, 1939. In the presence of the Police Official for the district, it was identified as that of farm laborer Wilhelm Sieg of Feyerland, born March 13, 1896. The dead man was a

* The case is pending in the Public Prosecutor's office of the Bromberg Special Tribunal. Record No. Sd. Is. 819/39.

minority German; he leaves his wife and two children, 9 and 14 years old.

II.

The body was lying on its back in a wood plot south of the village of Ruden, 55 yards from the nearest path. Exceedingly clear traces of dragging, which could be followed over a distance of 32 yards into the woods but not in the direction towards the path, led to his feet. Horse reins were looped around the throat of the body, one end hanging from the neck. (The medical surface examination showed in addition that at the left shoulder all the clothing had a tear of 3 inches, the clear edges showing that it was caused by a thrust or a cut. A corresponding injury indicating a thrust from above was found in the region of the left shoulder blade. The rubber heels were torn loose at the back of the heel; between the rubber and the leather moist earth from grass-covered ground and from ground covered by dead leaves was found). The hands were tied, the wrists being bound tightly behind by means of reins which were knotted. The shorter end of the line was hanging from the wrists, while the far longer end led up the back to the neck, tightly drawn and wound around the throat so that a loop was drawn around the respiratory channels, and knotted. The free end was 32 inches long.

The medical examination showed, besides the cut or thrust just described and a broken hyoid (tongue bone), a severe skull wound which must have been the result of a shot fired when the victim was lying on the ground. Further police investigation revealed that between the 3rd and 5th of September the Germans of the village of Feyerland, who had been threatened as early as the end of August with being "butchered",[1] had fled into the woods with their children and old people and lived on berries and the dew on the brush. When, early on September 4, Wilhelm Sieg and his nephew, Kurt Sieg, tried to reach their houses to fetch food and care for the cattle, they were caught by Polish soldiers. By threat of death Kurt Sieg was blackmailed into betraying the hiding place of the other Germans. These then were robbed; Max Ziesak was taken. He was supposed to be shot together with the two Siegs. From here on, the ordeal of the man being murdered could not be described by the witnesses who later escaped, for they lost sight of Wilhelm Sieg.

III.

The facts brought out by the investigation may be summarized as follows: Wilhelm Sieg had been tied with such infinite cruelty as much-experienced criminologists have hardly ever found. His fetters compelled him to hold his hands high up on his back in an unnatural position. He had no alternative to this position of unnatural strain upon his arms and shoulders, because any movement of those limbs

1. Sworn depositions by witnesses.

would have strangled him. But this was only half the infamy: the line had been knotted at the neck so that the end could serve as a lead. From the concrete evidence, pulling or twitching of the lead must have caused further suffering.—Because the traces of this dragging lead from the woods towards the Bromberg-Seebruch road, one is compelled to deduce that Sieg became the victim of the torments inflicted upon him because he became physically incapable of continuing to walk tied in such manner. The murderer then dragged his fallen victim through the woods. This also explains the broken hyoid. The inhumanity of the murderers need hardly be illustrated further by an investigation as to whether the injury to the skull was caused while Sieg was being dragged through the woods or after he had reached the spot where his body was later found. The latter seems more probable. The crime was a murder committed in a most brutal and infamous manner. It was committed—as were so many others—by Polish soldiers.

50. "Beat Them! Beat Them!"

Murder of Grieger and John in Posen

Extract from the records of the Reich Criminal Police Bureau, Posen Special Commission. Record No. V. RKPA 1486/4.39.

On September 24, 1939, four male bodies were found buried at a depth of about 33 inches in Matthaei churchyard in Posen, at a spot which could be easily reached from outside. A medical examination showed that each of the four had suffered a violent death.

The autopsy, carried out on September 25 and 26, revealed facts far worse than the superficial examination had led one to expect.

Body P. 1 (Grieger) had severe fractures at the base of the skull, caused by a blunt instrument. The face had countless cuts; the left eye was pierced. A shot through the chest was discovered. It can be stated with certainty that this shot by itself was not fatal. Death was caused by the cumulative effect of various acts of violence. A bullet was found in the left hip.

A bullet was found in the skull of Body P. 2 (John). There were other wounds undoubtedly caused by thrusts. The skin had burst in several places on the face. The upper jaw was severely smashed; the special character of the fractures led the surgeon to believe that the teeth had been intentionally broken.[1]

In the evening of September 3, 1939, about 10 Polish army cars carrying soldiers of an armored car regiment and Boy Scouts stopped in front of No. 3 Markgrafenring, Posen. A crowd gathered. The air-raid protection commander of the district, Stefan Nowicki, a Pole

1. The other 2 bodies were identified as being those of Max Otto, 48, and Erich Manthe, 21. They had been murdered elsewhere by Polish police officers.

who is now at large, caused Gerhard Grieger, 32, who, being the porter, was responsible for the air-raid protection measures in his house, to search the roof of his house because somebody was allegedly running about up there. Grieger's search was fruitless.

This treacherous trap was his doom, for shouts were heard from the street that somebody was giving light signals from the roof. Three soldiers fetched Grieger from the house and took him to Schiller Gymnasium (high school), some hundred yards away, beating him as they went. The Pole, Hendryk Bronikowski, states that Grieger, whom the soldiers had kicked and beaten with rifle butts, was unable to utter intelligible words. About five minutes later, the same witness heard a few shots, which were also heard by other persons.

This was not enough to satisfy Nowicki. Taking other soldiers along, he re-entered the house and ordered Paul John, an employee of 32, arrested and also taken to Schiller Gymnasium. On the way, John tried to escape, but the howling mob caught him and beat him so badly that he was unable to continue on his feet without assistance. Several minutes later, he also was shot by the soldiers.

Encouraged by the shouts of the mob, men who were standing around then struck at the men lying in their blood. They used axes, shovels and pickaxes. The Pole, Henryk Pawlowski, one of those arrested in the course of the investigation, made the following unequivocal confession: He had received orders to bury the two men in the strip of grass beyond the street. One of the two was not dead. Pawlowski took his shovel and struck at the dying man with all his strength. Asked what had made him do so, he answered: "I am a Christian and did not want to bury the man alive." Other men were encouraged to inflict further acts of violence by the shouts of "Beat them! Beat them!" The soldiers looked on indifferently.

After both were dead, the bodies were dragged across the street—one by means of a pickaxe hooked between coat and vest.

They were buried in the strip of grass alongside the walk opposite, some 50 feet from the spot where they had been murdered. The bodies were later dug up and secretly brought to Matthaei churchyard.

Pawlowski said that being a Catholic he had often gone to church. Asked what the priests had been preaching lately, his exact words were: "They incited the people."

A visit to the scene of the crime was made on September 26, 1939. It is located in a Posen residential section, on a street having houses only on one side. Unmistakable blood spots could be photographed.

Two big pools of blood were found on the sidewalk in front of Schiller Gymnasium; blood splotches were found on the sidewalk and pavement as far away as 13 feet. The wall of Schiller Gymnasium was thickly covered with blood splotches over a width of 23 feet. Traces of dragging led from the two pools to the pavement.

The results of the autopsies and the painstaking police investigation show that neither Grieger nor John had any sort of trial which might bear even a faint resemblance to martial law. The manner of the arrest, the circumstances of the deed and evidence at the scene are unmistakable proof that this was murder, both from the standpoint of the criminologist and of the jurist.

On November 18, 1939, the Posen Special Tribunal sentenced Henryk Pawlowski to death for joint murder.

51. Slowly Tortured to Death

12 Minority Germans Murdered in Schulitz— Eyes Gouged Out, Belly Slit Open

The statement below follows the depositions made under oath by Kurt Schulz, Klara Kriewald, and Ferdinand Reumann.

On September 4, 1939, 7 or 8 Polish soldiers came to the farmyard of August Schulz, a minority German, in Schulitz. The soldiers declared that the Germans had hidden revolvers and carbines in the house; ranger Michael Naskret, they said, had told them so. Despite the assurances of the Germans who were present and despite a fruitless search of the house, minority German August Schulz and his son Kurt were arrested and led away. A similar incident occurred in the house of owner Kriewald. Alleging that, according to information from ranger Naskret, revolvers and carbines were hidden in the house, the Poles searched the house and led Kriewald and his 21-year-old son away. Mrs. Klara Kriewald, 54, was raped by a Polish soldier. Polish soldiers also came to the house of the German, Ferdinand Reumann, and demanded the surrender of weapons. Reumann spoke Polish to the soldiers and told them that he did not have any arms and that the minority Germans had not hidden any arms either. The soldiers were much surprised and one of them said, "but the ranger has given the information that the Germans possess arms." Reumann, who pretended to be Polish and spoke Polish to the soldiers, was not taken along. Under similar circumstances, minority German Schmelzer and 7 additional German men were arrested by the Polish soldiers.

The 12 men who had been arrested, among them Kurt Schulz's father, Mrs. Kriewald's husband and the father of the witness Schmelzer, were taken from Schulitz into the woods on the same day. There they were tied together and had to remain squatting. Those who fell from weakness were beaten with rifle butts by the soldiers. Kurt Schulz, who speaks Polish, again asked the soldiers in the woods why they had been arrested and what they had against them. The soldiers said that they were accused of having fired a machine gun at ranger Naskret who had fled from Schulitz and returned to look after his cattle. They said Naskret had made this accusation. The Polish lieu-

tenant commanding the detachment feared that he would be cut off if he did not hurry out of the woods and asked Kurt Schulz to lead him from the woods to the road. The witness begged him to release his father and the other Schulitz Germans, and the officer promised to do so. Kurt Schulz fled later and returned to Schulitz. Meanwhile, on September 5, Olga Schulz and Klara Kriewald had gone to the Polish troops in Schulitz and begged for the release of their husbands and sons. They told them that they need only bring Ranger Naskret who would certainly confirm their statement that the Germans had no arms and had not fired any shots. The soldiers laughed and answered: "But he is the one who said you had."

After he had returned to Schulitz, Kurt Schulz immediately went to look for his father and the 10 other Schulitz men who had been dragged away. Near the spot where he and the Polish lieutenant had left the detachment, he found the earth loose. Right underneath the surface he found his father, the 10 other minority Germans from Schulitz and a man he did not know. They had been murdered, and were still tied together. The eyes of all of them had been gouged out and the teeth beaten out. Some had their throats cut and bellies slit open. The skin had been torn off the hands of August Schulz and Schmelzer. Obviously, the 12 murdered men had been slowly tortured to death by the Polish soldiers.

Source: Sd. K. Ls. Bromberg, 31/39.

52. Shot One After the Other

"When It Was My Turn, Sixteen Had Already Been Shot"

Witness Erwin Boy, a tailor of Ostburg, made the following statement under oath:

. . . At the Dabrowa road crossing, we had to lie down, heads up on the bank of the road and feet in the field. Then our rings were taken; they took a signet ring and wedding ring from me. After this was done we were called by name, beginning at both ends of our long row. Those who were called had to get up and walk into the field. A soldier followed them and fired 2 shots. By the time it was my turn, 16 had already been shot. When I was called, I quickly ran zigzag into the field. The first bullet hit me in the right side of my body, it went straight through without hitting vital parts. I threw myself down. From a distance of 4 yards, the soldier who had been walking behind me fired the second shot. The bullet hit my right shoulder and tore my right upper arm. I did not move, although I remained fully conscious. I then heard the shooting of my other companions. After they had all been shot, the mob shouted: "Now they are lying here, the Hitlers, the whole Young German Party!" The soldiers as well as the civilians clapped their hands loudly in applause. I then heard an order: "Dig holes!" The hole for

me was dug to my left. I saw 2 young civilians dig this hole. When I was to be thrown into the hole—dusk had come meanwhile, you could not see the road—I jumped up and begged the civilian, who was looking at me with wide eyes, to leave me alone; I also said that I had a wife and children and was a poor tailor. Instead of answering me or saying anything, he drew a revolver from his pocket and fired a shot at me. This did not hit me. I jumped at him, hit him in the stomach with my fist and ran away. He shouted: "Wojska!" which means "soldiers." Between Luisenfelde and Stanomin I lay down in a ditch covered by thorny bushes and waited for the next morning. I got up about ten o'clock and went to a woman by the name of Klatt in Stanomin-Abbau whom I knew and who owns a farm. She gave me something to drink, but was afraid to shelter me because a boy had come, meanwhile, and said that the Poles were killing in Stanomin. She advised me to hide in a nearby grove and gave me a coat and a spade. I went off toward this grove. When I heard shots from there, I lay down in a ditch hidden by willow shrubs, a quarter of a mile from the grove, and did not move. I stayed there until Saturday morning, and heard the artillery and machine guns firing. Obviously, there was a fight nearby between Polish and German troops. I also saw a German airplane constantly circling over the grove. Meanwhile I fell asleep. I woke up around noon, but had become very weak. Suddenly I heard my wife, who was looking for me, shouting my name and I answered her. A German military surgeon rushed to my side and bandaged me, and I was brought to the Hohensalza hospital. The wounds are still open, I cannot yet use my right arm.

Besides myself, Eduard Kunitz and Hermann Galster escaped in the same miraculous manner.

In my opinion, lists of us existed even before the war began, for otherwise the soldiers could not possibly have called us by name from a slip of paper. In my opinion, Gorne, who was village mayor, is to be held responsible for the drawing up of lists.

Dictated aloud, approved and signed.

(Signed) Erwin Boy

Source: WR I.

53. Mass Murders in Samara

Ten Bodies Not Buried

Army High Command Samara, October 13, 1939.
Bureau for the Investigation of Violations of International Law
Present:
Military Judge Hurtig
Army Clerk Pitsch.

Oskar Brakop, a farmer's son of Samara, was called upon. Instructed as to his duties under the oath, he stated:

My name is Oskar Brakop. I was born in Samara, on November 15, 1909; I am single, a farmer's son and reside in Samara near Straczewo.

After several searchings of our house by Polish soldiers threatening us with death, I fled to the field with my mother and 2 brothers. After German troops had occupied our village I returned to my property on Sunday, September 10, 1939. It had been completely looted. Together with German soldiers I went looking for bodies. In a field belonging to the Chromowola estate, near Straczewo, we found 10 bodies which had not been buried. I found 5 members of a family by name of Richert, from Straczewo—the 3 sons, ages 16 to 19, their mother and grandmother. The grandmother was about 60. They did not seem to have found Richert himself. I heard that he had been hiding in the barn. His 2 daughters and 2 younger sons had taken cover there together with him and were not found by the Poles. Others lying in the field were Jakob Blum and his 19-year-old son, also from Straczewo; also farmer Johann Feiertag and his wife, young Peplau and Mrs. Leschner, a niece of farmer Blum who had been visiting him. Mrs. Richert's eyes were gouged out; the whole skull cap beaten or shot off; Johann Blum had bullet and bayonet wounds; the right half of Otto Richert's face was missing. German soldiers photographed the bodies; I do not know to which regiment they belonged. I heard from Richert that the murderers were Polish soldiers who had orders to search the villages for Germans and to massacre these.

Dictated aloud, approved, signed.

(Signed) Oskar Brakop

The witness took the following oath: "I swear by God, the Almighty and Omniscient, that I have told the pure truth, held back nothing and added nothing, so help me God."

Sealed:

(Signed) Hurtig (Signed) Pitsch.

Source: WR I.

54. The Chin Was Beaten Off, the Brains Lay Spread About

Feiertag and Richert Murders

Army High Command Samara, October 13, 1939
Bureau for the Investigation of Violations of International Law
Present:
Military Judge Hurtig
Army Clerk Pitsch.

Mrs. Emilie Feiertag, wife of a Samara farmer, had been called; she appeared and, instructed as to her duties under oath, she stated:

. . . On Saturday, September 9, 1939, I found the bodies of the three lying in the field. Otto Richert had his chin missing, Johann Feiertag did too. The bowels were hanging from Otto Richert's body. Mrs. Richert's eye and the top of her skull were missing; the brains lay spread about.

Together with other minority Germans, I later went to search for more dead and for my husband whom I believed to have been shot also. In a small hole in a wood we found farmer Heinrich Blum and his wife, Alwine Blum, who had been married only a short time ago. The hole in which I found them was no more than a meter square. The bodies had been thrown in in a doubled-up position. Everywhere near our village and the neighboring villages murdered minority Germans were found. In my opinion, the action of the Polish soldiers was thoroughly organized; they even had lists in their hands giving the names of all the members of minority German families.

The last Polish troops disappeared about 4 a.m. on September 9, 1939, and the first German troops came into our village about 10 a.m.

Dictated aloud, approved and signed

\+ + +

Sign of Mrs. Emilie Feiertag.

The witness took the following oath: "I swear by God, the Almighty and Omniscient, that I have told the pure truth, held back nothing and added nothing, so help me God."

Sealed:

(Signed) Hurtig (Signed) Pitsch.

Source: WR I.

55. Looting Expedition Through German Farms

Trial of:

1. Gardener Wladislaus Skrzypzciak of Koziegrowy, born September 16, 1919, in Rakietnica, single, Roman Catholic.

2. Journeyman gardener Stefan Zaudzinski of Kochfeld, born May 15, 1912, in Antoniewo, Wongrowitz County, single, Roman Catholic.

3. Workman Stanislaus Bambor of Kochfeld, born April 19, 1908, in Samter, married, Roman Catholic.

4. Workman Bruno Finke of Kochfeld, born November 15, 1921, in Teschendorf, single, Protestant.

5. Butcher Edmund Schlabs of Kochfeld, born there on May 11, 1919, Roman Catholic.

6. Journeyman miller Bruno Nowak of Schlehen, born January 16, 1908, in Liebuch, single, Roman Catholic.

All of them were under arrest in the Posen court jail—the first five accused being tried for severe breach of peace, while the sixth was accused with threat before the Special Tribunal to the Military Commander in Posen, in its session of October 25, 1939. The following were present:

County Judge Dr. Schaefer, presiding judge; County Judge Dr. Kiep, and District Judge Wehl as associate judges. Prosecutor Sommer, official of the prosecuting authority; Clerk Rast.

The court found the accused, Skrzypzciak, Zaudzinski, Bambor, Finke and Schlabs guilty of severe breach of peace, Skrzypzciak having committed the offense with arms, the others in conscious and intentional cooperation with an armed man; the accused Nowak guilty of threat. The accused Skrzypzciak, Zaudzinski, Bambor, Finke and Schlabs were sentenced to death, the accused Nowak to six (6) months in prison.

With the exception of Nowak, the accused were deprived of their rights of franchise for the rest of their lives. For the time spent in custody by the accused Nowak, one month was deducted from his sentence. The costs of the trial to be borne by the accused.

Reasons:

In the evening of September 3, 1939, a mob of about ten young men gathered in Kochfeld near Tarnowo, under the leadership of the workmen, Czapara and Szczechowiak, who are still at large. Their purpose was to harass and to pillage the German families in Kochfeld and surroundings, using the pretense that they were searching for weapons. The five accused, Skrzypzciak, Zaudzinski, Bambor, Finke and Schlabs, were among those in the mob. It has not yet been possible to arrest the other members.

About 8 P.M. the mob first appeared in front of the farm of minority German Arthur Bussmann in Kochfeld. They surrounded the dwelling, tore boards from the fence, knocked down the yard fence, and, tearing and roaring, shouting such words as "dogs' blood," they began to bombard all the windows in the main and upper floor of the house with stones. The mob was also using as missiles the boards they had torn from the fence. They smashed no less than 47 windowpanes, four window frames and four roller-shutters. Three massive cement fence posts, gone at with axes, so that the entire dwelling vibrated, were thrown over. In view of the great noise and of the fury of the mob, witness Arthur Bussmann feared for his life. He and his brother, the only two persons who had remained in the building, immediately fled to the garret and from there, by means of a ladder which they drew after themselves, climbed into the uppermost room directly under the rooftop. As Bussmann was climbing up the ladder in the darkness, he was hit on the right shoulder blade by a brick which was thrown in through the gable window so hard that he almost dropped from the ladder and for some time later could not use the arm. The mob raged for about half an hour. From his hiding place, witness Bussmann could see that the pillagers were even shaking the trees in the garden. The bandits obviously thought that the frightened occupants of the house had hidden in the trees. The dwelling was not invaded; this was reserved for later.

From Bussmann's place, the mob proceeded to the farm of German farmer Schemme in Kochfeld. Warned in time by the uproar at Bussmann's, Schemme had hidden with his family in the cellar under the barn. Here again, boards were torn from the fence. With these boards and stones nearly all the windowpanes and two window frames were smashed. This disturbance lasted for about half an hour. The curtains were stolen from two of the broken windows.

Then the mob went on to the farm of German farmer Muecke in Kochfeld where they also smashed several windowpanes; and they pushed against the gate until it fell over. They drank the milk from a ten quart can which stood in front of the house. Witness Robert Muecke, who had also been warned in time by the great noise and the smashing of windows at Bussmann's, had hidden in a cornfield about 200 yards from the farm, together with his parents and a great-aunt. They remained there in fear of their lives for four hours. Witness Super, Muecke's neighbor and later the head of Kochfeld's Polish village militia, tried to pacify the mob and to keep it from further marauding.

Czapara, who has since fled, explained to the accused men that if Super really tried to stop them "he would be beaten up".

The mob next went to the farm of the Weissmueller widow. This is just beyond the limits of Kochfeld, in Gurten-Ausbau, but quite close to the village. Thirty-four windowpanes and three frames were smashed there. Lights were flashed through the smashed windows at the beds, but they were empty because Mrs. Weissmueller and her daughter had jumped from them and were standing out of sight. The mother of the witness, a woman of 83 who is almost blind and whose feet are paralyzed, was supposed to have been hidden in the clothes closet by her granddaughter. This was not done because a stone weighing more than four pounds was thrown in through the window smashing the closet door. The witness has presented this stone to the court. The bandits then kicked in the kitchen door, which opens on the garden; and several entered the kitchen. They used bad language, threw over the table and threw a basket with sixty eggs on the floor. Witness Weissmueller heard such shouts as: "You Germans are throwing bombs." (A German flier had dropped a bomb near Kochfeld two days before). The tumult in the kitchen lasted for about five minutes, then the mob left leaving a pot of mustard spread about on the path in front of the house. Fearing that the bandits might come back, the Weissmueller family, taking the old mother along, hid first behind a hay stack near the barn and then, when they could not stand the cold any longer, they went to the warm-feed kitchen. In the morning, they saw that two chairs, a towel cover, and half a loaf of homemade bread had been taken. Two more chairs lay smashed in the garden. The curtains of two windows, and two shades had been destroyed.

The next stop of the mob was made at the farm of the German farmer Unkenholt whose property also lies in Gurten-Ausbau. Here again, nearly all the windows and some frames were smashed. The curtains of four windows were torn down and destroyed. The dwelling was not entered, probably because Unkenholt's dog was running from room to room barking furiously. But the rioters reached in through a smashed window and stole two curtains and a mirror. The Unkenholt family had hid in time in a potato field some hundred yards from the house, and from that point they heard the uproar and breaking of the windowpanes.

The mob then went to the property of Mrs. Strodtmann, breaking nearly all the windowpanes, about 66, with boards and stones, and no less than 11 window frames. A few of the bandits entered by the door and threw over a stone jar containing cucumbers and a box containing malt coffee. They trampled on cake they had found, destroyed the radio battery, the curtains of two windows in the bedroom, the daughter's trousseau, and stole 50 zloty in cash—they roared when they found that—also the radio voltmeter, and the curtains of two more windows. All this while the Strodtmann family had hidden safely in the barn cellar.

The mob then returned to Kochfeld, making its first stop at the Schmalz property, where the windowpanes on the sides of the house facing the yard and the garden were smashed with much noise. A few men smashed the verandah which faces the yard, beat down the door from the verandah to the house, using a big poker found in the yard. They entered the house and stole 180 zloty in cash, a ladies' umbrella, the curtains of three windows, a pair of driving reins, and halters and chains for two horses. The family of witness Schmalz had taken to the roof of the house in time and hid there. Witness Arthur Schmalz testified that he clearly recognized the voice of accused Skrzypzciak. When the mob left, they detonated a loud firecracker which they had found in the Schmalz house. An iron crowbar which they found in the yard was taken along.

From here, at about 11 P.M., the mob went to the property of farmer Scheintze in Kochfeld. No less than 65 windowpanes of the dwelling and three barn windows were smashed with boards, clubs and stones, and three window frames were completely smashed, obviously with the crowbar the bandits had taken along. Two curtains were torn down and two curtain rods bent, although the house was not entered.

Having completed this round of the so-called minority German properties — there are only these eight minority German farms in the section—the mob returned to its point of departure, the Bussmann property. Shouting and roaring, they again threw stones against the windows and the house. Then some of the men entered through the smashed windows and scattered about through the

rooms, even entering the cellar and the garret rooms. Doors were smashed and the door of the servant's room was broken open. Bussmann, who had again fled under the roof with his brother, heard the noise clearly. The mob damaged the radio and antenna and two plush armchairs, threw ten flower pots containing flowers on the ground, and smashed two glass doors of a bookcase. The following objects were stolen: a diamond glass cutter, a pair of woolen underdrawers, a woolen sweater, an empty wallet, a pencil sharpener, fifteen glasses of preserves containing cherries and syrup, six curtains, eight stockings, many towels, three cakes of soap, a box of shoe polish, two jars of face cream, a regulator, twelve knives, twelve forks, twelve spoons, three pots, two pans, two bed covers with pillows, one tablecloth, one pound each of butter, lard, and sausage, an iron yardstick and two water pails. Some of the stolen bottles of syrup were emptied on the spot.

Witness Bussmann and his brother did not come out from their place of hiding under the roof until three in the morning. As the fury of the mob caused them to continue to fear for their lives, they hid in a potato field about a mile and a quarter away for the entire next day.

In the yard, two days after these excesses, witness Bussmann heard his farmhand, the accused Bambor, quarrel with journeyman miller Nowak, also accused [of threat] in these records, over the lending of two horses. Bussmann, who was also in the yard, called to them that they should not make so much noise and came over to them to settle the dispute. Nowak, who had a dungfork in his hand, raised it against Bussmann and said: "All such people must vanish."

The court has found the above to be true and correct on the grounds of the sworn statements of the following witnesses: Arthur Bussmann, Otto Schemme, Robert Muecke, Wilhelmine Weissmueller, Frieda Unkenholt, Otto Kranz, Arthur Schmalz, Wilhelm Heintze, Stanislaus Gadjinski, Wladislawa Napieralla and Franz and Kunigunde Super, together with the mutual accusations of the accused.

Source: Sd. Is. Posen 78/39.

56. Polish Soldiers as Incendiaries

Murder of Karl and Lydia Baar

Army High Command — Wojciechowo, October 13, 1939
Bureau for the Investigation of Violations of International Law
Present:
Military Judge Hurtig
Clerk Pitsch.

Martha Baar, farmer's daughter, of Wojciechowo, was called upon. Instructed as to her duty under the oath, she made the following statement:

. . . First a simple soldier came into our house. He asked if we were German and had many sons. We answered, "Yes, we are

Germans," and when he asked for the sons I said that only my 46-year-old brother Karl was there. The soldier had just left when a Podporucznik (Polish lieutenant) came in and had my brother show him his military passport. I was standing in the hallway at the time. My brother Karl, my sister Lydia, my mother, a boy of thirteen by the name of Arthur Bieser and a nine-year-old Polish girl called Hedwig were in the kitchen. After the Polish lieutenant had read the military passport he said in Polish: "It doesn't matter," turned around and went out. He had hardly entered the yard when he turned around and fired a shot from his carbine into the kitchen. My brother, Karl, was hit in the belly and he immediately sank to the floor, but was not dead. Then the officer shot at my sister, Lydia, who also fell to the ground but got up again and ran into the garden. She must have lain down there, for it was there we found her after the German troops had marched in. She had several wounds, so she must have been stabbed or fired at again after she was in the garden. The German military surgeon who arrived about two hours later bandaged her, but she died during the night from her wounds.

The Polish lieutenant also fired at my mother but missed. Bieser, the thirteen-year-old school boy, was shot in the shoulder. The last shot was fired at me while I was still standing in the hallway. The Pole missed me though. My mother and I (Bieser and the Polish school girl, Hedwig, had run away in the meantime) carried brother Karl, who was still alive, into the cellar and sought shelter there. Karl said again and again that it was no use, he would die soon, and he passed away shortly afterwards. Meanwhile the Polish soldiers had set our straw barn on fire and the wind drove the flames to our house, which also caught fire. We ran out into the open at the last moment, having to run through the flames. We left my dead brother in the cellar; his body was burned with the house. After the house had burned down we looked for his body—only the bones were left. When we ran from the fire the Polish soldiers had already left the yard, but were standing near our garden by the path and firing in the direction from which the German troops were coming. Two hours later the first German soldiers arrived.

In our village the Polish troops burned down three German farms and also shot farmer Gatzke, a man of about 32.

Dictated aloud, approved and signed.

(Signed) Martha Baar

The witness took the following oath: "I swear by God, the Almighty and Omniscient, that I have told the pure truth, held back nothing and added nothing, so help me God."

Sealed:

(Signed) Hurtig (Signed) Pitsch.

Source: WR I.

57. Between Burning Straw Stacks

Witness Eduard Kunitz, wheelwright and farmer, of Wonorze, made the following statement under oath:

On the morning of September 7, 1939, Polish artillery came and were quartered here. The artillery soldiers stated, during the course of the day, that the Polish infantry, which would murder all Germans, was following behind the artillery. They advised us to flee. I talked things over with other Germans, but we could not all make up our minds immediately to leave our farms and besides we did not know where to go. We then packed some necessities together anyhow, loaded them on the carts, and drove along a country road towards Stanomin. When we arrived in Stanomin, Polish infantry was already there and received us. They ordered the men to climb off the carts and to step aside. We had to show our identification papers; all valuables we had with us were taken away. We were lined up and had to raise our hands. Those who could not hold their hands up any longer were kicked and stabbed with bayonets. We had to stand this way for about an hour and then had to stand facing the wall of an inn, hands high up against the wall. We had to stand this way for about a quarter of an hour longer, then we had to form a marching unit in rows of four and march to Dabrowa-Biskupia. At sundown we arrived in Dabrowa-Biskupia where we were lined up alongside of the road, again with arms raised. We were kicked and stabbed with bayonets in the same manner as before. We may have stood like this for about a quarter of an hour. I was the fourth man from the left end. I saw a lieutenant speak to an infantry soldier at our right. This soldier then came to us and ordered the German who was standing at the left end of the line to about-face and walk into the field. He was allowed to drop his arms. The soldier followed a few steps behind with his rifle and, when the German had gone about twenty or thirty paces into the field, the soldier raised his rifle and shot at the German from behind. The German fell and the soldier walked up and shot him again in the head. The soldier then came back and did the same to the second and to the third. It was then my turn, but at the same time that of my neighbor. The soldiers obviously thought things were taking too long so a second soldier walked behind my neighbor. When we had gone the twenty or thirty paces into the field, I was shot in the back. The bullet came out of the left side of my chest. I fell, hands stretched forward, and was also about to receive my bullet in the head as a coup de grace. I was wearing a cap which was pushed far over to the left when I fell and, as a result, the soldier probably though that my head was farther left. The bullet passed between my skull and the cap and only grazed me slightly. I lay quite still; I was fully conscious, and heard all the shots that followed. After it was dark—it may have been half an hour—I feared that a troop would come to bury us. I therefore crawled forward very carefully to a straw stack.

The shot through the body did not trouble me much. While I was lying near the stack, the field suddenly became very light. I found that all the straw stacks had been set on fire. Fearing that my stack would also be set on fire, I crawled on for forty or fifty yards. Later I crawled as far as a ditch and a puddle of water in order to quench my thirst. I lay there the whole night because I was not able to go on. After it was light—it may have been half past seven—I saw a Polish patrol of three men who were searching the ditch. They asked me where I had come from. I answered truthfully that I was to have been shot the day before. The patrol wanted to know where two other Germans were. When I said that I could not tell them, they threatened to shoot me. I stood up in front of them, opened my clothing and asked them to shoot me in the right side because I already had a shot in the left. Thereupon the soldiers did not have the courage to shoot me. The soldiers took me to a lieutenant who gave me water when I asked him for it and then advised me to hide in a grove; he had his orderly give me pieces of regulation bread. I went off towards the grove, and lay down in a ditch where I could not be seen. Then I crawled on at long intervals until evening when I finally reached a farm where a relative recognized me. The next morning, Saturday, the German soldiers arrived and gave me first aid.

Source: WR II.

58. Against the Wall with Them!

Witness Wiesner, manager of an estate in Posadowo, made the following statement under oath:

The sworn statement of estate manager Wiesner, dated Posadowo, October 4, 1939, concerns a case of the most disgusting cruelty to innocent German civilians:*

After more than a hundred minority Germans had been brought together and four of them were reported shot dead, the commander of the cyclist company of the 58th Infantry Regiment (stationed in Posen) asked the three or four hundred soldiers who were standing about in the barracks yard: "Well, do you want to see any more of this German Hitler pork?" Upon receiving the answer:—"Yes, have all the pigs shot!"—he first hit one of the Germans upon the head about fifteen times with a heavy whip so that the man bled from mouth, nose, and ears; then he stood him up against the wall and shot him down with his Browning pistol. Arrogantly he called to his soldiers: "Do you still want more German Hitler pork?" They bawled back: "To the wall with all of them!" He took two more Germans at random from the group and also ordered the man who stood next to him to name a third; and then he shot the three unfortunates. Then he called for three cheers for Marshal Smigly-Rydz and had the Polish national anthem sung.

Source: WR II.

* For details see Wiesner's report of his experiences, report No. 98.

59. Eyes Gouged Out

Witness Adolf Duesterhoeft, mason, of Schwersenz near Posen, made the following statement under oath:

. . . On September 14, 1939, the bodies of the dead Germans were brought back to Schwersenz, and I had an opportunity to see the bodies of my son, Arthur, born September 23, 1909, and of Kelm, a workman. Both had been treated in the same manner:

The bones of the face were beaten in; the eyes were pierced, and the bodies revealed bullet wounds. Besides, my son's stomach was cut open so that the bowels hung out. I have heard that the bodies of the other Germans had been treated in the same manner.

Source: WR II.

60. Jaws Broken—Emasculated

Witness Hermann Matthies, drayman, of Schwersenz, made the following statement under oath:

. . . The names of the two dead are Duesterhoeft and Kelm of Schwersenz. Both bodies were in a terrible condition. Duesterhoeft's jaw and one rib were broken. The heads and the faces were blue and thickly swollen. One of them had swollen testicles; that must have been caused by a blow with the rifle butt.

. . . I have shipped a total of 20 bodies to Schwersenz. They were all in a terrible condition. Nearly all had broken jaws; most of their skull caps were crushed and many bones were broken. The bodies revealed stab wounds, the thumb of one corpse was torn off, the eyes of some bulged out of the sockets and the tongue in many stuck out far. One body was emasculated.

Source: WR II.

61. Both Legs Hacked Off

"Many Bodies Were Completely Naked"

Witness Otto Milbrat, merchant, of Markt 20, Hohensalza, made the following statement under oath:

. . . On Saturday, September 9, 1939, or Sunday, September 10, I found eight unburied bodies between two straw stacks near the place near Hohensalza where the carcasses of animals are destroyed. One body was quite charred because the hay stack next to it had been set on fire. A second body was half charred, the left leg of a third body was missing, both legs of a fourth body had been hacked off, and the eye of a fifth body had been gouged. Both eyes of a sixth body had been gouged, the tongue of a seventh body was cut off and the corpse's belly cut open. The eighth body was too decomposed to reveal more than the wounds which must have been fired from a short distance.

. . . I found the body of blacksmith Wagner lying in a depression near the Fuchs nursery. It was horribly mutilated by stab wounds in the body and head. There was a great deal of human excrement right on the body; I think that the murderers eased their bowels on the victim.

. . . Many bodies were quite naked; I think that the victims were robbed even after death.

Source: WR II.

62. Over His Mutilated Son

" . . . Nearly All the Bodies Had Fingers and Toes Missing"

Witness Bruno Siebert, laborer of Swierczewo, near Posen, made the following statement under oath:

. . . I did not see the body of my 16-year-old son, Helmut, until it was in its coffin in Schwersenz. It was an indescribable sight; the body had been stabbed in sixteen places, obviously with a bayonet. Nearly the entire right half of the head was missing, the left eye was gone and the nose was beaten in. Besides this, there was a bullet hole in the middle of the forehead. I would hardly have recognized my son's body in this condition had it not been for an old injury on the right thumb nail, his yellow open shirt, his underdrawers and the color of his socks. The spots where he had been beaten were black.

I collapsed from grief.

I saw seven other bodies which had been buried in Falkowo together with Helmut's. These were older men, except for one other boy of sixteen. All the bodies were mutilated in a most horrible manner. The fingers and toes of nearly all bodies were missing. The bellies of nearly all bodies were slit open so that the bowels protruded. I remember that the eyes of one body were cut out. All bodies had huge disfigured heads, for they had been smashed.

Source: WR II.

63. Nine German Women Murdered in Neutecklenburg

Witness Karl Schmidt, blacksmith, of Neutecklenburg, Wreschen County, made the following statement under oath:

On Tuesday, September 5, 1939, Polish troops in retreat from the west came through our village of Neutecklenburg. The last detachment of these troops—they were infantry, but I cannot tell the number of the regiment—got me and fourteen other Germans from the houses and took us away. The soldiers were wearing duck suits and caps and had their carbines strapped on. Those arrested were nine women and six men, among them my wife, Bertha Schmidt, nee Grawunder; my mother-in-law, Wilhelmine Grawunder, nee Beeke; my brother-in-law, Paul Grawunder; and my sister-in-law, Else Grawunder.

On the way we were threatened with rifle butts if we did not walk fast enough. The Polish soldiers also called to us: "We'll drive your Hitler out of you!" About a mile and a quarter from the village we were lined up facing a water ditch. After our watches and money had been taken, we were shot from behind at a distance of 20 to 30 yards. A bullet hit me in the right side. I remained conscious, and threw myself down and fell into the ditch. Then all those who had not dropped into the water were thrown into the ditch. Most of them cried out terribly. Then they were again shot. My brother-in-law was thrown on top of me but I succeeded in keeping my head above water.

The Poles then left. After about an hour I risked crawling out of the ditch. Everything was quiet and no one gave any sign of life; only two dogs that had been shot with us were still whining.

Source: WR II.

64. Mass Murders in Ostwehr

Polish Officer Orders: "Shoot Them All!"

Army High Command — Ostwehr, October 15, 1939
Bureau for the Investigation of Violations of International Law
Present:
Military Judge Hurtig
Clerk Pitsch.

Willi Veltzke, teacher, of Ostwehr, was called upon. Instructed as to his duties under the oath, he made the following statement:

. . . After we had arrived behind a barn, I saw a Polish lieutenant among the soldiers who were guarding us. He ordered us to dig our own graves, but we could not do it without spades and did not want to do it. We then had to line up and the lieutenant asked each one, flashing a flashlight in his face, if he were German. After the Polish officer had gone the length of the whole line we were counted. There were 21 men. Then he gave the soldiers the order: "Shoot them all." We were standing in a line along the wall. The soldiers then shot at us from the front and side. At this moment I became dizzy. I was standing in a bent position and holding onto my brother. After a few shots, I was hit in the thigh and threw myself down. I heard my brother's death rattle. Some of the men called: "Shoot me again"; others were gasping aloud. When we all lay on the ground, the Polish officer came by and flashed his light in each face. Many were given a finishing shot; I was also fired at again. The bullet only hit the tip of my boot and tore it without, however, injuring my foot. It gradually became quiet, and it was very dark. As the first bodies were being carried away I heard the officer call: "Search them." I feared that I would be killed and crawled along the wall. Looking around the corner of the building, I found the street full of soldiers. Thereupon I crawled first to a poplar tree, pulled myself upright and climbed over a

fence. I got caught in the fence but freed myself and fell on a pile of draining tiles in the spot which the Poles had used as a privy. I became very much soiled with excrement. I bandaged my thigh with a shirt that had obviously been hung up to dry by some soldier. Since there were soldiers standing all about, I crawled along by the buildings, across the yard, and hid among stinging nettles. From there I crawled on into a ditch and drank my fill. When things looked safe, I limped across the fields back to Ostwehr and reached home by about 12:30 at night. The Polish troops had left in the meantime. In a state of constant dread, I spent the night in a garret room. On September 9, 1939, at about 9 A.M., German soldiers entered our village. A German military surgeon bandaged me and gave me an injection, and on September 11, I was taken to the Hohensalza hospital, where I stayed nine days. I have to remain in bed as the wound is still infected.

The following men were shot at the Michalowo estate on September 8: Father and two sons, Jordan; farmer Wagner; farmer's son, Hanse; two brothers of farmer Schott; the son of the latter and also the nephew, Sperling; farmer Getschmann and his son; farmer Friedrich; farmer Jakob and his son; dairyman Gerlieb; baker Veltzke; farmer Veltzke and his son, Walter; and farmer Ruther.

In the village the following were shot on September 7: Farmer's sons, Erich and Wilhelm Marquardt; farmer Schott and farmer Bohlmann.

The only ones to escape the massacre at the Michalowo estate were Bruno Hanse and myself. My father was 74, Schott's son was only 13.

Dictated aloud, approved and signed.

(Signed) Willi Veltzke.

Source: WR I.

65. Fourteen Germans Shot Near Nieschawa

Witness Olga Koscinske, nee Utke, a workman's wife, of Podole, made the following statement under oath:

On Thursday, September 7, 1939, I was just about to leave my home in order to go across the Ciechocinek-Nieschawa highway to the house of farmer Tessmann where my husband works; I wanted to help. My 9-year-old daughter was with me. At this moment I saw Polish troops on bicycles coming down the road. When they came closer I saw that they had civilians with them. The number "63" appeared on the shoulder of one of the soldiers.

Daniel Leischner, whom I knew, passed close to me and said: "Give my love to my father and mother." A Polish soldier shouted at me: "Do you know these bandits? I suppose you're one of those Hitlerowskis too!" I did not answer.

After this I could hear the soldiers in a discussion concerning their bullet supply. Fearing that the civilians were to be shot, I hurried back to my house. From there I saw that all fourteen Germans were lined up along the Vistula dike. The soldiers began to fire. Farmer Keller was shot first. Thereupon I heard the others call out: "Oh my God, praised be the Lord; glory be to God!" Soon other volleys were fired. I saw Karl Fleming rise to his hands and knees; a soldier stepped up and fired a second shot into him with his Browning. Fleming dragged himself up once more, finally to be beaten to death with rifle butts. Without burying the dead, the soldiers rode off toward Nieschawa. I was standing about forty paces from the scene. Among the fourteen civilians were Keller, Fleming, Leischner, Kessler, Dreyer and Rienast. The others I did not know.

Source: WR II

66. German Boy Stuck on a Bayonet and Carried Across Alexandrowo Market

Witness Alexandra Berthold, nee Teschner, wife of the pastor of Nieschawa, made the following statement under oath:

. . . On Tuesday, September 5, 1939, a transport consisting of about 300 to 400 prisoners was driven past our windows. They all were clean, decent, well dressed Germans from the town and the country. Dumb despair showed in their eyes. Young couples were holding each other by the hand; aged fathers supported themselves on younger people. Some, hardly able to go on, were being partially carried along by their neighbors. About one-tenth of the prisoners were women. The unfortunates were allowed to sit down on the sand in front of our house. Most of them immediately threw themselves on the ground. The guard, composed of fifteen or twenty policemen with fixed bayonets, was fed; but the German prisoners were not.

. . . Members of our community told us how little Peplau from Alexandrowo, who was to have been confirmed next Easter, was carried on the bayonet of a Polish soldier across the Alexandrowo Market-place He was fully conscious, and is said to have screamed so that even the Polish population found the spectacle revolting.

From our church district, Polish soldiers, together with Polish civilians, stabbed Karl Schulz from Zbrachlin and his sister, Lydia, with bayonets, drove them into the house, and set fire to the house, burning both brother and sister within. On September 12, 1939, I was in Slonsk with my husband to bury 22 murdered Germans. The bodies were horribly mutilated. Wiesner's legs had been broken, butcher Keller's face was cut open with a bayonet, and young Daniel Leischner's nose and ears were cut off. The face of the latter was completely cut to pieces. His father, Heinrich, was also murdered.

The church members from Slonsk told me that the daughters of school teacher Daase were forced to undress at the orders of the Polish troops and were then raped by the soldiers. In Slonsk, 48 persons, mainly men, were murdered. Everywhere in the neighborhood of Slonsk the air reeked with the smell of corpses. I further heard from the church members that Mrs. Agathe Leischner had been decapitated. They said this also was done by Polish soldiers.

Source: WR II.

67. Head Beaten into a Pulp— Right Eye Gouged

Poschadel Murder

Witness David Poschadel, laborer of Slonsk, made the following statement under oath:

On Thursday, September 7, 1939, I went to Ciechocinek. On my way back from the town I met my son, who had taken the cow to the field, being taken away by a soldier. My son was 36. I did not dare to speak to him. My son didn't speak; he merely looked at me and wept. On Sunday, September 10, 1939, I found him buried in a ditch on the property of my neighbor Glaesmann. His head had been beaten to a pulp and his body had gashes from many bayonet wounds. The right eye was out and he was shot through the chest.

Source: WR II.

68. Bodies in the Cesspool

Witness Bruno Hanse, a farmer, of Ostwehr, made the following statement under oath:

On September 8, 1939, towards evening, I was taken to Michalowo estate, together with other German men. We were lined up in two rows, facing the wall of a barn. A short, lank, black-haired lieutenant, five feet six inches, ordered our guards to untie their spades. They placed them in front of the first row of prisoners. Then the Polish lieutenant ordered the first row of Germans to dig holes. We did not do it although he repeated his order three times.

Thereupon we were ordered to form a single straight line facing the wall. At my right was the eldest of the Jordans, Alfred; at my left was my brother; at his left was Adolf Jordan. I could not recognize the others because of the darkness. When I heard the lieutenant order, "Shoot them all," I tried to find out from where they would fire. As we were straightening out the line, I saw that at about one yard to the right of Alfred Jordan a soldier was pointing his carbine along the line at the level of our heads. Being an old soldier, I thought right away that he would try to get rid of several men at one

shot, and bent my head forward a little. At this moment the first shot was fired, and both Alfred Jordan and my brother fell without a sound. I also threw myself down. I heard the soldiers shoot along the line at least four more times. Those who were hit gasped and groaned; others called "Go on shooting," and I saw the Polish lieutenant walk along the line of those that had been hit, flashing a light in their faces, while one of the soldiers who was standing behind us fired the final shots at the men who were groaning and crying out. I thought that when they came to me I would either be shot or buried alive. I quickly jumped up, ran past the soldier standing to one side, and around the farm buildings. I knew the locality well. When I had run about 70 feet there were about three reports behind me; but on account of the darkness I was not hit. After many detours, I finally arrived home the next evening around seven. When I got home my mother told me that German troops had already passed through the village.

On Monday, September 11, at about 12:30 P. M., I went back to the Michalowo estate and found the bodies of the murdered men in a cesspool, covered with a few spadesful of earth. My brother had been shot through the jugular vein; Alfred Jordan, who had been standing at my right, had been shot in the temple at close range. The heads of other bodies had been beaten in with carbines. . . .

Source: WR I.

69. Woman Far Advanced in Pregnancy Shot and Thrown into a Pig Sty

Murders of Helene Sonnenberg and Martha Bunkowski of Rudak

Extract from the records of the Reich Criminal Police Bureau, Bromberg Special Commission. Record No. V. RKPA 1486/12.39.

On September 7, 1939, two of the many murders committed in the village of Rudak, a few miles southeast of Thorn, were those of the women, Helene Sonnenberg and Martha Bunkowski.

These two murders climax the abject infamies of Poles against Germans. They are, in particular, obvious results of the intense agitation against the Protestant pastors, sextons, and their relatives.

Helene Sonnenberg, 26, whose husband, Albert, is sexton of the Rudak Protestant Church, was a woman in an advanced stage of pregnancy and the mother of a son of three.

On September 1, 1939, while his wife was out with the little boy, sexton Albert Sonnenberg was taken from his home and led away with many others. Mrs. Sonnenberg heard of this before she returned to her little house by the side of the church and decided to save herself and the child by not returning there. She had heard enough during

the past few weeks to have no doubt but that the wife of a man serving an unpaid church function could expect no mercy from the Poles.

From September 1 to 6, fearing for her husband and worried about her own fate, this pregnant woman wandered about in the vicinity of Rudak, begging in vain for shelter and spending her nights in barns and in a brick factory. On September 6, she met Martha Bunkowski, a single woman, who also had fled from the savage Poles, and both fugitive women, together with little Heinrich Sonnenberg, now hid in a retreat abandoned by the Poles. Other fugitives had sought safety here before. The next day, September 7, the pregnant woman asked Miss Bunkowski to fetch clothing for the 3-year-old boy from her house. Miss Bunkowski, who had been eager to help, was soon brought back by a Polish soldier and was then taken away together with Mrs. Sonnenberg and her child. Witnesses state that a soldier brought the boy back after some time and said in Polish: "The other two won't come back!"

On September 8, Germans found the bodies of the pregnant woman and her companion in the cattle-barn belonging to the sexton's house, about thirty yards from the church. The body of the pregnant woman was lying prone in a pool of blood; Miss Bunkowski's torso lay on two wooden barrels. The barn was locked from the outside.

The police investigations reveal that a total of five shots were fired at the two women in the open so that the victims probably were dead when they were dragged into the barn, thrown down and locked in.

The Sonnenberg murder is best characterized in the last sentence of the report by Dr. Panning, expert in forensic medicine.[1] It reads: ". . . that the remains of the foetus were found not in the mother's body but between the thighs, is in accordance with the generally known phenomenon called post-mortal birth; in such cases, the child's body is driven from the uterus by the effect of putrefaction.— . . . In any case the degree of pregnancy must have been such that the woman's condition was obvious and could not escape even a superficial glance."

70. Taken to the Place of Death Handcuffed in Pairs

Seventy-three-year old witness Albert Bissing, sculptor and church warden, of Gruene Grasse 1, Lissa, made the following statement under oath:

. . . Firemen and soldiers guarded us and tied us together in the following pairs: Juretzky and I, Weigt and Gaumer, two journeymen bakers of Linke (Lissa), Schulz and Koenke, apprentice Schwarz and teacher Jeschke. We were accused of having fired shots and the witnesses against us were two Poles from Lissa; one Ulrych, of bad repute, and Glumniak, a housekeeper . . .

1. Health Inspectorate of Army High Command, Record No. Br. 112.

At two o'clock in the morning of September 2, 1939, we again were tied in pairs by firemen and were not allowed to sit down again. At three o'clock we were told to climb onto a cart in front of the house; we could not do so because we were tied closely together, and so we were thrown on the cart. It was a work cart, on which there was a narrow board. On account of my age, 73, I suffered great pain from the hard bumping and the tight binding. Soon my buttocks were raw all over. I begged them to loosen my handcuffs at least. They were loosened only a little. We begged a woman for water and she held a little of it to our mouths. I asked that my cap be pulled tight over my face and this was done. We arrived in Kriewen. We had not been bothered so far, except that Juretzky was insulted in the town by a Pole of his own occupation. From Kriewen on, cyclists preceded us warning the villages that we were going to pass through. The villagers struck at us with sticks and whips. I am quite sure that I saw a scythe also. We begged that the cart stop so that we could relieve ourselves, but we were not allowed to do so. Finally it did stop, and we had to ease our bowels from the cart, remaining seated.

We arrived in Schrimm about 9 A. M., on September 2. The population greeted us with loud shouts. My companion, locksmith Haeusler, was hit in the eye with a metal object tied to a leather strap so hard that the eye hung out of its socket. He later begged for a wet rag to ease his pain; he was told that there was no need for that: he would be shot anyhow. We were to be put in the boarding school near the Catholic church and tired as we were, we had to jump down from the cart in a small courtyard. I do not remember how we managed. Two German farmers, Hermann Lange and Wilhelm John from Sentschin (Fuerstenwalde near Punitz), were added to our group of nine. Both were about 50. One had been thrown to the ground in Kroeben and his back heel-trampled so hard that he could not stand erect, all but two teeth of the other had been knocked out in Schrimm. The room where we were was so small that at most only half of us could sit down. Haeusler climbed up on a cupboard and lay down to sleep. We got nothing to eat; we were only given a pail of water. About 12 o'clock the eleven of us were taken to the market and into the police office in the city hall. One-third of a medium-sized room had been caged off with iron bars. There was just enough room for us, and here we were ordered to stand. The civilian official on duty molested us continually. For instance, I was told that glycerine and a tin can for making bombs had been found in my house; also a chisel and an axe for murdering Poles. As a matter of fact, and according to regulations, there was a chisel and an axe in my air-raid protection cellar. We were told further that for even an inch of Polish soil to become German was out of the question; that in Lissa the ground was littered with dead Germans.

[Nine of the arrested were sentenced to death for alleged possession of arms. Bissing's sentence was "commuted to ten years in prison" on account of his old age. The prisoners said goodbye to one another. Albert Bissing reports:]

All eight begged me to look after their families and to say goodbye for them. I suggested that we say the Lord's Prayer together; we said it aloud. Later the Chaplain came again. When we told him that a wrong was being done to us, he said: "Well, let us say the Lord's Prayer." I said, "We have already said it once, but it will do no harm if we say it again." We prayed aloud; the Chaplain was overcome and we finished it alone. Earlier, Juretzky had been taken to the boarding school church and given Holy Communion. At the altar he had said: "I die innocent; I die for my German Fatherland!"

The remaining eight had to make their final preparations. At half past eleven in the morning the soldiers came to take them. The prisoners asked for a strong guard so that the mob would not beat or molest them. They further asked for men who could shoot well. Gaumer said to me: "What do you think my dad will say to my coming so soon?" Weigt said: "I won't let them blindfold me, else the Poles will think that I am afraid of dying." Tied together in pairs, they were taken away in the following sequence: Juretzky, Jeschke, Gaumer, Weigt, Haeusler, Schulz, Lange, John. Kroehnke and I wanted to go along as far as the door. It was not allowed; we were driven back and locked in. A guard was standing in front of our celi. I asked for paper on which to write but it was refused. I thereupon sat at the table and said my prayers. Half an hour later I heard two salvos fired at short intervals. The corporal had assured us that the whole thing would not take longer than a second. All eight condemned comrades had been admirably composed until the last, and had gone calmly to the place of execution. . . .

Source: WR II.

71. "Admission Fee" to View the Bodies— A Spy Because He Collected Stamps

Murder of the Brothers Alfred and Kurt Barnicke of Posen

Extract from the records of the Reich Criminal Police Bureau, Posen Special Commision. Record No. V. RKPA 1486/5.39.

On September 4, 1939, office employee Alfred Barnicke, 27, and his brother Kurt Barnicke, a mechanic of 24, were shot by Polish soldiers in a yard in "Wallischei," Posen's thickly populated industrial district, quite near their home. The two killed had an apartment at Wallischei No. 1 with their 51-year-old mother. The Polish population of the district knew them to be quiet, industrious people. Kurt

Barnicke had a reputation as a sportsman and boxer and the Polish youth in his district called him "Leo".

On the evening before the murder young boys belonging to the civilian air-raid protection organization (LOPP) had tried to take Alfred Barnicke from his home. It was alleged that he had given light signals. After it had become evident that the allegation was unfounded, he was beaten in the presence of his mother until he bled.

Then Mrs. Barnicke was forced to bring a pan of water so that the men could wash themselves of the blood of the man they had beaten.

Next day, September 4, the citizen militia made a fruitless search of the home for weapons. The only objectionable thing they found was a book, "Das Deutschtum in Polen" (The German Element in Poland) which they burned. A little later Polish soldiers forced their way into the apartment.—

In this connection Mrs. Barnicke has made the following deposition:

"On September 4, about 11 o'clock, three Polish soldiers came; immediately upon entering my apartment they behaved like wild beasts, tore open closets and drawers and threw everything on the floor (laundry, clothing, food, etc.); they even beat the bottom out of a drawer.

"When they came into the room where my son, Alfred, was and discovered his stamp collection, they said in Polish: 'Now we have caught the spy.' They beat him in the back and on the shoulders with their rifle butts. When he tried to explain to them that a stamp collection has nothing to do with espionage, they also slapped him in the face and spit at him. The marks of their fingers could be seen in my son's face. Unable to endure watching my son beaten in this manner any longer I came between and begged the soldiers in Polish to stop. One soldier thereupon drew a bayonet and put it against my chest and another beat my left shin with his rifle butt. They smashed our radio, using rifles with fixed bayonets. When they discovered the money my sons had saved, a little more than a thousand zloty, they swore in Polish: 'These damn Germans, look at the money they've got.' I saw one of the soldiers put the money in his pocket. . . ."

A stamp collection and an old steel helmet, a World War souvenir, sealed the men's doom. These objects, as well as a motorcycle head-light, and a speedometer which the soldiers did not even recognize as such, were sufficient proof for members of the Polish army.— The two were arrested as spies.

In the courtyard of the tenements at Venetianergasse 4, accessible to any one, they were exhibited, together with a caught convict, to the gathering throng. Men, women and children (17 families are huddled together in the rear of this tenement) and a mob which had collected sneered at, mocked, and beat the two defenseless men.

They had to stand this for two hours. At last, the officers who were present decided to have the two brothers shot on the spot. The convict had meanwhile received clothing and food; he was released.—

Although a few of the more reasonable civilians had pointed out that women and children ought not to witness this execution, an officer ordered the two Germans placed against the wall in the back yard.

Shortly afterwards they were shot down by four Polish corporals in front of the mob including women and children who lived in the house. After the soldiers had taken the valuables the bodies were left lying for the time being.

Executions of this kind may be somewhat out of the ordinary, but what followed can only have been dictated by such callousness as civilized people could never understand. The yard filled to overflowing. The mob from the street which had been unable to witness the spectacle of the execution demanded to be let in so that they could at least see the bodies. Here was an opportunity for making money! Those who wanted to come into the yard were made to pay an admission fee and cigarettes and liquor were later bought with this money.

This is what Polish eye-witness Peter Borowski stated:

". . . After the shooting the whole street was full of people who wanted to see what was going on . . . The soldiers took money from the people who wanted to see the dead and put it into a cap. The soldier who took in the money stood at the street door. Because the people were pushing so hard, he gave me his cap containing the money to hold while he attempted to push them back. But I handed the cap on to Mrs. Nowacka and said to the people that, after all, this was no circus and they shouldn't push so. They started shouting and yelling at me, and then I had to move on . . ."

Another witness, Mrs. Stanislawa Wolff, reports:

". . . I saw Mrs. Nowacka and Mrs. Gorzanek collect the admission fee . . . in the very beginning I also saw Peter Borowski collect the admission fee. He stood in the doorway and held a cap in his hand. He took money from those who wanted to get into the yard. I also heard from the two women that Borowski had sausage, liquor and cigarettes bought for the soldiers out of this money. I saw the two women go away to buy these things. They told me they were going out shopping . . ."

It was ascertained from the depositions of witnesses that the Barnicke brothers were shot at about 1:30 P.M. The citizen militia did not have them removed until about 5 P.M., the bodies being then placed on a platform cart and taken uncovered through the town. Relatives were not informed of the place of burial.

Stefan Piaskowski, a member of the Polish citizen militia, attempted to capitalize upon this fact by promising to disclose to the mother, who was naturally interested in knowing where her murdered

sons had been buried, the whereabouts of the young men's grave—for a monetary consideration. Mrs. Barnicke gave him a total of thirty zloty, but he never informed her as to the location of the grave. It took weeks of investigation to discover it; the bodies of the Barnicke brothers were eventually recovered from a common grave.

The depositions of the witnesses, which are consistent with each other, are further verified by complete evidence and by the autopsy. In the back yard of the house at Venetianergasse 4, three bullet holes are clearly discernible in the rear wall.

Kurt Barnicke had suffered a fatal bullet wound and his two eyes had suffered injuries which, according to the medical report, had probably been caused by stabs.

The body of Alfred Barnicke showed two bullet wounds and a fracture of the nasal bone.

The conclusion that the Barnicke brothers were shot by Polish soldiers is confirmed by a Polish document.

In the home of the former head of the citizen militia of the Fifth District the hidden district journal was found and seized. It contains an entry to the effect that on September 4, 1939, in the yard of the house at Venetianergasse 4 (Venecjanska), a man named Alfred Barnicke and a second man who was unknown were shot by a Polish military patrol. There is a later addition to the effect that the unknown was Kurt Barnicke.

72. German Bodies to be Seen: Charge, 20 Groszy

Witness Maria Haeuser, nee Kaletta, wife of a chauffeur, of Wallischei 5, Posen, made the following statement under oath:

Two German prisoners were brought to the courtyard at Venetianer Strasse 4/5 while I was in the street; they were stood against a wall. Since I expected them to be shot, I left so as not to see it. At the moment of my leaving I saw a Polish officer who had come from the direction of the Warta river go into the courtyard, and shortly afterwards I heard three reports.

I later saw that in return for the payment of twenty groszy, people were being admitted to the courtyard to have a look at the bodies of the two Germans. Polish soldiers collected the money.

Source: WR II.

73. Five Corpses in a Jumbled Heap

Witness Anna Trittel, nee Wolter, of Rojewo, Hohensalza County, made the following statement under oath:

. . . I had stayed behind at first, but finally fled too because acquaintances from Bromberg told me I should get away as quickly as possible. I wandered about with my foster child. In the end I came back

to Rojewo; the German troops had meanwhile come everywhere. On Wednesday I rode back to the spot where my husband and my children had been shot. The five bodies lay in a jumbled heap in a Polish trench; the carcass of a cow was lying over the body of my son. My husband had a bullet wound in the chest; my daughter the same. My son had two injuries, one of the right wrist and one on the right side of the lower jaw. I could not ascertain further injuries.

Source: WR II.

74. Polish High School Boys as Snipers

Minority Germans Victims of Rebels in Pless

Army High Command — Pless, September 12, 1939
Bureau for the Investigation of Violations of International Law
Present:
Government Councillor Schoelz,
Military Judge by special appointment.
Clerk Franz.

Farm foreman Nieratzik appeared. He declared:

My name is Hans Nieratzik. I was born in Miedzna near Pless on December 10, 1898, and am at present farm foreman on the Schaedlitz estate in Pless.

On Friday, September 1, the first Polish soldiers left Pless, going toward Gora. Throughout the night we heard Polish artillery and cavalry marching on the motor highway past Pless. We knew from this that the Poles were beaten and expected that the German troops would soon march in.

On Saturday, September 2, at 12 noon, the first German armored cars passed 500 meters south of Pless, at the right of the motor road. About 2 P.M. the first armored reconnoitering cars passed through the southern outskirts of Pless. These were followed by motorized infantry. We were grateful and glad that all this was happening so peacefully. We felt quite safe and therefore brought our wives and children out from the cellars. About 300 vehicles passed near us. Every one of them was greeted joyously. Everybody was crying and laughing; the women quickly found flowers somewhere, provided sandwiches, milk, and food, and tried to shake hands with every soldier. We men got out our last cigarettes and gave them to the soldiers. The boys got on the cars and went along for a bit. Everybody was beside himself with joy. When the last vehicles stopped right in front of us for a short rest we talked with the soldiers for some five minutes.

Suddenly there was a shot from the water tower. Obviously this was the pre-arranged signal for a general attack. From the water tower, the court building, the former police building and the boarding school garden, extremely violent fire from machine guns, machine pistols and infantry rifles opened up. The snipers shot at the German soldiers and at the scattering women and children. There was terrible

confusion. The children screamed for their mothers; the women for their husbands. Mingled with the groans and exclamations of the wounded, shouts for the first-aid men were heard. The German soldiers returned the fire for some time, but then had to drive away so as not to lose contact with their column.

Some of the dead were still lying in the street Sunday afternoon. We could carry away only those who were near cover because everyone who showed himself was shot at. Even the Red Cross men were not spared. One Red Cross man was killed. I knew only later that a total of twenty civilians were killed and two severely wounded. The family of locksmith Niemitz was hit particularly hard. His wife was mutilated beyond identification; a grownup son and a daughter of about 6 were also killed. Niemitz himself is said to have been severely wounded.

This awful carnage can only have been carried out by civilians from Pless and surroundings. They were rebels who had been armed by the Polish authorities as early as midsummer and before the mobilization. They received the order to remain after the Polish soldiers had left and to shoot from ambush at the German soldiers. Polish high school boys, who had been incited by their teachers, were particularly prominent in this activity.

The above was read to the witness, approved by him, and signed as follows:

(Signed) Hans Nieratzik.

He took the following oath: "I swear by God, the Almighty and Omniscient, that I have told the pure truth according to the best of my knowledge, and held back nothing, so help me God.

Sealed:

(Signed) Schoelz (Signed) Franz

Source: WR I.

74a. Killed by Polish Rebels

Army High Command Pless, September 12, 1939
Bureau for the Investigation of Violations of International Law
Present:
Government Councillor Schoelz,
Military Judge by special appointment.
Clerk Franz.

The office employee Zembol appeared. He declared:

"My name is Paul Zembol, I was born in Pless on June 15, 1899, and live at Bahnhofstrasse 21, Pless.

On Saturday, September 2, 1939, at about 4 P. M. a German armored car stopped in front of our house because the tread was damaged. Three young men left the cellar where we all were and went outside to help with the repairs. A Polish journeyman miller who belonged to the Rebels is said to have seen this incident from the mill opposite. He is said to have reported it to Polish soldiers who were

hidden in the railway park. After the armored car had been gone half an hour or an hour, we left the cellar because my wife wanted to heat milk for the child. We had been upstairs for a few minutes when two armored cars and a motorcycle passed. My wife ran to the window and called: "Look, the German soldiers are here already." She ran weeping with joy because this was the first time she had seen German soldiers. She waved to them and shouted repeatedly: "Heil." I sensed that all was not yet over and therefore held back my wife, who was eager to run into the street. Just as she was feeding the baby, there they came from the railway station park: fifty Polish soldiers, led by an officer. They were running toward our house. My wife snatched the child from the cradle and we hid in the kitchen behind a cupboard because there was no time to run to the cellar.

The Polish soldiers threw hand grenades into the two lower apartments and into the apartment of our neighbor. Then they broke open the door to our living room and fired into the room at random. Our child was frightened and shrieked. "There's a little Hitlerowiec hollering in here. Shoot!" The soldiers fired into our corner, but did not hit us.

They then drove us into the street with their rifle butts, the officer shouting: "I'll show you! Call 'Heil Hitler,' will you!" Other Polish soldiers had been waiting for us downstairs. They all struck and stabbed at us. I was stabbed in the trousers; the child was stabbed through the shirt. My wife shouted: "But at least spare the child!" But the Poles went on firing and striking at us blindly. I was able to catch, with my shoulder, a rifle butt blow which was aimed at the child. My wife was stabbed with a bayonet, shot with a bullet through the heart, and suffered several rifle butt blows which broke her ribs and legs in several places. She collapsed and, falling, gave me the child. She soon died. We had been married nine years and she had given me four children of whom three are alive.

I was in the World War for two years. I saw much and suffered much during that time. But I have never seen such bestial, fury-distorted faces as in this attack on my helpless family. They just weren't human.

On the same day my brother-in-law and my brother were shot by Polish Rebels. My brother-in-law died within a few hours leaving a wife and a 9-month-old child. My brother is in a hospital, severely injured.

The above was read to the witness, approved by him, and signed as follows:

(Signed) Zembol Paul.

He took the following oath: "I swear by God, the Almighty and Omniscient, that I have told the pure truth according to the best of my knowledge, and held back nothing, so help me God."

Sealed:

(Signed) Schoelz

(Signed) Franz

Source: WR I.

74b. Polish Boys of Sixteen in the Role of Murdering Bandits

Army High Command — Pless, September 12, 1939
Bureau for the Investigation of Violations of International Law
Present:
Government Councillor Schoelz,
Military Judge by special appointment.
Clerk Franz.

A former employee of the Volksbund (People's Association), Hertel, appeared. He declared:

My name is Heinz Hertel. I was born in Claustal, Zellerfeld County, on April 18, 1902. I am at present employed in the county office in Pless. On September 1 and 2, I guided the German troops through Pless County, riding in the car of the regiment commander. On September 2, about 3 o'clock, we entered Pless from the southern outskirts towards the railway station and Pilsudski settlement.

Although our passage was a surprise, we were greeted joyously by about a hundred minority Germans who had gathered hurriedly in what was formerly the Fuerstenstrasse. They cried and laughed, shook the hands of the German soldiers and showered them with flowers which they had hastily fetched. I myself shed tears of joy because Pless too was now liberated.

When we came behind the railway station, we suddenly found ourselves under violent fire from the railway building, the gas works, and private homes. Terrible shooting broke out all over the town. I later heard that the first shot had been fired from the court building. Obviously that was the pre-arranged signal for the general attack. The rebels who first let the German troops pass and then shot from ambush at the last cars and at the German civilian population were in civilian clothes. I myself saw a few of them being taken from private houses from which there had been particularly heavy firing.

It was known all over Pless County that early in July the Rebels had been supplied with machine pistols, light machine guns and infantry rifles by the Polish troops. The Rebels also had threatened the minority Germans time and again that they would one day be killed.

Many Polish high school boys were prominent among the Rebels. They had received preparatory military training and had been particularly worked up by their teachers, all of whom were from Congress Poland. On July 30, many boys of sixteen had been given infantry rifles.

The above was read to the witness, approved by him, and signed as follows:

(Signed) Heinz Hertel.

He took the following oath: "I swear by God, the Almighty and Omniscient, that I have told the pure truth according to the best of my knowledge, and held back nothing, so help me God."

Sealed:

(Signed) Schoelz — (Signed) Franz

Source: WR I.

75. A Barrage by the Rebels

Army High Command — Pless, September 12, 1939
Bureau for the Investigation of Violations of International Law
Present:
Government Councillor Schoelz,
Military Judge by special appointment.
Clerk Franz.

Schwarzkopf, plant manager, appeared. He declared:

My name is Emil Schwarzkopf. I was born in Kreuzburg (Upper Silesia), on January 15, 1883. I live at Kopernikusstrasse 7, Pless.

On Saturday, around three in the afternoon, it was reported that the German troops were entering Pless. My wife and children wanted to watch. I tried to hold them back, but their joy was too great. They could not be held back; they tore all the flowers from the garden and ran off. I followed them. We stood near the water tower. Everyone was shouting with joy, calling, "Heil", and heaping flowers on the German soldiers. The women took the soldiers by the hand and tried to embrace them.

More than a hundred cars must have passed when suddenly the soldiers and civilians were fired upon. The soldiers shouted, "Down!" A regular barrage set in. There were over a thousand shots.

I took cover in the ditch on the right-hand side of the road. My wife and my son-in-law, Stephan Niemicz, were shot dead beside me. I was shot in the arm, slightly wounded in the throat, the eye, and the back of the head. My daughter, Lucie, my son, Fritz, and his wife were badly injured. My son-in-law leaves a wife and two small children, one aged three, the other a half year old.

Polish soldiers were no longer present at the time of the shooting. All those who shot were Rebels who had been armed by the Polish authorities a considerable time before.

It is now generally agreed in Pless that the Rebels wanted to stage a far worse carnage. They are said to have intended to shoot all those who should reveal that they were German when the German troops passed through. The only thing that stopped them from carrying out this plan was that the shooting started too soon, while the German soldiers still were there.

The above was read to the witness, approved by him, and signed as follows:

(Signed) Emil Schwarzkopf.

He took the following oath: "I swear by God, the Almighty and Omniscient, that I have told the pure truth according to the best of my knowledge, and held back nothing, so help me God."

Sealed:

(Signed) Schoelz — (Signed) Franz

Source: WR I.

77. March of Horror to Lowitsch*

The Experiences of Gotthold Starke, Editor of the "Deutsche Rundschau", of Bromberg

Bromberg, September 15, 1939
Military Tribunal, Command of the Third Air District, Special Staff
Present:
Judge of the Air Force, Dr. Waltzog,
Clerk Charlotte Janz.

My name is Gotthold Starke. I am 43; Protestant; editor of the "Deutsche Rundschau", in Bromberg; I am married and have four children.

On September 1, 1939, at half past seven in the evening, I was arrested in my home by a Polish policeman. He arrested me immediately upon entering and then searched the house without result. He then gave me a red order of arrest, on which I had to acknowledge that my house had been searched and that the search had produced no result. I was then taken by motor car to the former "Reichskrieger-waisenhaus" (orphanage for soldiers' waifs) in Bromberg. Here I found many minority Germans and German citizens who had also been arrested on September 1. I learned later that a general order for these arrests had been broadcast throughout the entire country by the Polish radio. The list of persons to be arrested must have been prepared as early as the end of April or beginning of May. Persons who had moved to Bromberg after that time, and who could have been considered politically suspect as much or even more than we who were arrested, remained at liberty. On the other hand, attempts were made to find people who had left in recent months.

From a legal point of view, there were three classes of those arrested, although they all received the same treatment: first, those arrested with the red slip, myself among them; secondly, those interned with a pink slip (these were primarily the German citizens but included some minority Germans as well, while on the other hand some German citizens had red slips); thirdly, those evacuated, with yellow slips. On these yellow slips (they seem to have been used exclusively for minority Germans) it was ordered that the person concerned had to travel, at his own expense, to a locality in east Poland, and to live there for a period of four weeks under police supervision. This group with the yellow slips was by far the smallest; in comparison with those arrested, it was a sort of privileged group. In one case I know of, the possessor of a yellow slip was said to have been thus honored because he,

1. The Polish spelling is Łowicz.

an estate owner, had been praised by the soldiers quartered at his place. It was not possible for the evacuated to take a train to east Poland on September 1, and they were treated like the arrested; the interned also were treated the same way. Among those interned were the head of the German passport office in Bromberg, Consul Wenger, and his secretary, Miss Mueller, both of whom were officials of the German Consulate General in Thorn. I last saw Consul Wenger in Lodz; he has not returned to Bromberg yet.[1]

The intention, obviously, was to deport us to a camp where we would all be fed. When we were arrested some of us were told that we should have to take along food sufficient for four days, but very few were able to provide this. On September 2, more arrested Germans were brought, among them the president of the German Association, Dr. Hans Kohnert, who also had a red slip. From the window we could see the explosions of German air-bombs, at the same time we beheld German peasants suffering severe beatings, the fury of which in one instance caused the rifle butt to break into splinters (witness Miss Mueller of the German passport office, who is still in Lodz). At this point the first method of intimidation was employed. Our guards, composed of policemen, auxiliary policemen, and members of semi-military associations, forced us at bayonet point to lie down on the floor, and threatened to shoot anyone who got up. On September 2, about 5 P. M., we were lined up in two rows and taken to the courtyard. Before we were taken out, some men were picked out by a Haller soldier and tied together in pairs by their hands. In the yard we formed a big square; carbines and machine pistols were loaded in our presence and we were forced to start marching. We first passed through the Polish population of Bromberg; they roared at us. In front of the jail, in which we were allowed to rest, we were threatened with lynching. After it had become quite dark we marched to Thorn via Langenau and Schulitz, a forced march of approximately 36 miles, quite unbearable for the old people and the children who were with us. The hardship was made worse by the lack of food and by the frequent orders to duck into the ditch when German airplanes attacked. Near Langenau 76-year-old Miss Martha Schnee collapsed, dying there later. A niece of the well known former governor of German East Africa, she had devoted her life to helping the poor, and had been the head of the German Benevolent Organization.

In Thorn we were housed overnight in a dirty hall in a suburb. Here the first cases of mental derangement were noticed. Men and women shouted wildly; interspersed with these shouts were anti-German demonstrations on the part of convicts who had been added to our company. On September 4, we marched from Thorn to the Polish health resort of Ciechocinek. Our guards were much occupied in catch-

1. Consul Wenger was saved.

ing Polish deserters. Judging from the fighting we all thought that we would soon be freed by German troops. A short time before we reached the resort one of our number, young Gerhard Schreiber from Bromberg, cut his jugular vein. Surgeon Dr. Staemmler from Bromberg, who was marching with us, closed the wound. The injured man was taken to Ciechocinek, but died there. Dr. Staemmler told me himself that if treated normally the man could have been saved. While the young man, who had suffered a nervous collapse, was lying in his blood, he was kicked repeatedly by the Polish police commander of Bromberg, who was in charge of the transport. Pocket knives and razor blades were then taken from all of us. In Ciechocinek, we were housed in a youth camp, separated according to sex. Again there could be no thought of sleeping, as there were new cases of mental derangement and the hysterical shouting did not stop. There was nothing to eat. On September 5, we marched from Ciechocinek to Wloclawek. It was very hot and more and more people were becoming footsore. Hunger was mounting; the supplies taken along by some of us had all been distributed. Our money had been taken, but in Nieszawa the prisoners were able to take up a collection, and bread was bought for us all. The commander instructed Dr. Staemmler to buy the bread and to distribute it. Unfortunately, he never was as considerate again.

At noon in torrid heat we rested on a large dumping ground in Nieszawa. A large group of prisoners from Pomerania were added to our caravan at this place. There were women among them and very old people, all of whom looked haggard and were down to skin and bones. From here, we were marched along the Vistula bank and entered Wloclawek, which was badly shattered by bombs. We were penned in a gymnasium and locked up for the night. There was not a drop of water; we were near collapse from thirst. In the dark I tried to find a way out so that I could look for water. I met a German farmer by the name of Vorweyer. He had been arrested with his 14-year-old son. The boy was later separated from his father and nothing is known of his fate. In the morning we were driven on; those old people who had become unable to walk were put on a cart; the same was done with a few women. Two Bromberg citizens of more than 70, Bishop Assmann and Dr. von Behrens, asked for the same privilege, but were turned down because they were "especially dangerous political bandits." Younger men of our group took them on their arms and helped them as they had been doing before. On this day, September 6, we continued from Wloclawek to the Chodsen sugar factory near Chodecz, and here again several groups from Pomerania were added to the caravan. Our number was thus brought up to roughly 4,000, six or eight hundred of them from Bromberg. Some thousand in the caravan were Poles,—social demo-

crats, communists, convicts, intellectuals and other suspects. Before us, other German deportation columns had learned to fear this overnight stop and its military commander. They had been beaten with billy-clubs, stood against the wall, intimidated and ill-treated in many ways, and there had been some executions. We were driven into a narrow space between two walls which was so jammed that you could hardly sit down—on coke and liquid tar. Polish civilians with arm-bands, whose orders we had to obey, kept us under surveillance. To go near the barbed wire was suicide—machine guns had been placed on the roof of the sugar factory. Obviously, this factory was to be a concentration camp. In the evening we were promised barracks and straw, but the next morning we were driven on to Kutno, passing on the way through Chodecz, a small town in which we were able to buy food at the market. Almost without interruption we were being called murderers, bandits, "sons of a whore"; women were particularly good at this—and so were officers. We shared the road with military and civilian columns fleeing the German advance; these refugees used every opportunity to attack us. Those of our caravan who were unable to continue were usually shot at the rear; some were lucky,—they were placed on a cart. From the morning of September 7, we marched through the day and the night with very few rest stops. We had to walk in the ditch by the side of the road and at times in the dirt of the highway. At nine in the morning, we arrived at the Starawies estate, about two miles beyond Kutno, and stopped for four hours. Several of our number fell dead from exhaustion. Only a part of our caravan was given bread, but everybody received water, which meant immeasurable relief. At the very beginning of dawn we had thrown ourselves down on the grass fringe of the road to wet our lips with dew. We had at times been able to deceive our hunger with a beet pulled from the field.

We left Starawies about noon, marched through the night, reeling, sleeping, and constantly troubled by those of us who had gone insane, shocked by the shots at our column (one of my friends counted 44 Germans shot in this single night), harassed by the retreating troops. Whoever broke the line was driven back with bayonet stabs and rifle butt blows by the guard, who were better fed, had a few bicycles, and a part of which had been freshly replaced. Our physician, Dr. Staemmler, who often had to run to the head of the column or to stay behind to help one of our number, was treated no better than the rest. He was not allowed to take his bag of instruments along, and during this night he became delirious. Dr. Kohnert and two men who were marching next to him were beaten by passing soldiers. Every so often we had to hasten to close the ranks because so many had dropped out. Koerner, a peasant of 70 years, became unable to bear the thirst any longer; he jumped 23 feet from a bridge into the Bzura river, and was shot at

but not hit. He drank water from his hat and rejoined the rear of the column.

We arrived in Lowitsch at 9 A.M. on September 9, at a spot between the powder magazine and the barracks, under heaviest German artillery fire. Our Polish guard disappeared except for a very few men; its commander was nowhere to be seen. We left the dangerous neighborhood and went into a grove above the town. There were wells; we were able to drink our fill and to wash ourselves. Of our 4,000, 2,000 were saved in Lowitsch by the quick entrance of the German troops. Of the missing, a thousand were Poles, the other thousand are not a statistical error. I think that in that last awful night when we were scarcely able to stay on our feet they dropped out into woods, meadows, villages. A number of them have disappeared forever. Others continued to pour into Lowitsch in small groups. Of the body of 2,000, about 1,200 dispersed near the barracks. They formed a number of groups and marched toward the German troops. Some of these groups captured their guards, of whom a total of thirty were taken prisoners. The remaining 800, among them Dr. Kohnert, Dr. Staemmler, Baron Gero von Gersdorff, Modrow, the head of the Agricultural Association, and myself, were taken into the grove I mentioned. Here, Strzelce (a semi-military rifleman organization) awaited us—young armed bandits of seventeen and eighteen. They drove us on for five and a half miles, northeast toward Warsaw, into a long village, where we again received water. Of the 800, the majority were Germans from Congress Poland. When we had to climb a hill onto the so-called Gromada meadow (village square) which was exposed to fire from all sides, it was scarcely possible to keep them together.

Pastor Krusche, representing the Germans from Congress Poland, and we Germans from Bromberg deliberated about what to do. Dr. Kohnert and Dr. Staemmler were instructed to talk to the one policeman from Bromberg who still was among the guards, and to have him call the other guards closer so that the retreating troops and the young Strzelce, who had obviously hidden in ambush, would not shoot us. In exchange, we would safeguard the life and the service status of our guards if we rejoined the German lines. When Dr. Kohnert and Dr. Staemmler approached the policeman he misunderstood them and became aggressive. Dr. Staemmler tried to wrest a weapon from him; the policeman stepped back and killed him with a shot. Shouting for revenge and for police, he disappeared into the upper village. We fully expected that our defenseless group of 800 would now be fired upon from all sides. Armed Poles suddenly appeared everywhere. A tank appeared at the foot of the hill, and we all thought that its purpose was to cut off our avenue of escape to Lowitsch. Dr. Kohnert and Pastor Krusche walked toward the tank waving a white handkerchief tied to a stick. We hoped that surrender to Polish soldiers would

mean protection against the police and Strzelce. We followed our spokesman, and suddenly discovered that this was a German tank. A young German officer was in the tank, its name was "Ziethen", which drove through our midst, up the hill and into the upper village. The Polish peasants fell to their knees and kissed the officer's hands and uniform. He told us to return to Lowitsch. We took Dr. Staemmler's body and returned to the city, which had been conquered by German troops; we marched through fields of potatoes and stubble, with a guard at our side. The caravan to Lowitsch was no more. It had covered 150 miles. The majority of us were in a terrible condition. I went to the military command building and found country physician Dr. Studzinski, a German from Waldau, Schwetz County. He had been beaten black and blue; he was exhausted, but he went about bandaging horribly inflamed feet and taking care of the other cases. On a bed of straw lay 68-year-old Senator Dr. Busse-Tupadly, who called me and tearfully embraced me. He was my son's godfather, but I never would have recognized him. His head had been beaten with stones and rifle butts; it was a disfigured mass of black and blue; only the red, bloody lips could be distinguished. Dr. Busse is one of the foremost cattle breeders of Europe. He was much respected, even by the Poles, and he was always judge at the International Cattle Exhibitions. Near him, totally exhausted, lay the 82-year-old horticulturist, Bohrmann, from Schoensee. In the courtyard there was a growing pile of bodies of those who died from exhaustion and of those others who, when about to reach Lowitsch, had lost contact with the main body and had been murdered by the disorganized retreating troops. No less than 26 bodies had been found near the Gromada hill; most of them had been slain with rifle butts. With tears in our eyes we thanked our liberators.

Near the Bzura river, where we took our first bath, we sang the national anthems, cheered the Fuehrer and the German army with a Heil. Overnight, we were housed and fed in the prison; those who took care of us were countrymen from Pomerania who had been taken all the way to the Lowitsch prison under suspicion of espionage and had now been freed by the German troops. In order not to interfere with the necessities of the army, the 2,000 survivors were removed toward Lodz the next day, Sunday, September 10, in the afternoon. They traveled on bicycles, of which 800 had been requisitioned, and on horse-drawn carts. The only night on the trip was spent in the open, in Glowno.

Dictated myself, approved and signed.

(Signed) Gotthold Starke.

The witness was administered the oath.

Sealed:

(Signed) Dr. Waltzog

(Signed) Charlotte Janz

Source: WR I.

78. Report of Father Breitinger, Spiritual Advisor of Posen's German Catholics

Army High Command — Posen, October 5, 1939
Bureau for the Investigation of Violations of International Law
Present:
Military Judge Hurtig,
Clerk Pitsch.

Father Breitinger is called upon. Having been instructed as to his duties under the oath, he declared:

My name is Lorenz Breitinger; my religious name, Father Hilarius; I was born in Glattbach, near Aschaffenburg, on June 7, 1907; I am the curate for the German Catholics in Posen and reside in the Franciscan Monastery in Posen.

On September 1, 1939, about 6 P. M. a policeman appeared at the monastery gates and arrested me. I asked him to let me take some linens and food along, but he answered that that was not necessary because there would only be a short questioning and I would be back in half an hour. A second policeman, who had his bayonet fixed to his rifle, was waiting in front of the monastery; the two took me and three others who had been arrested, to the central police station, as they would have done with hardened criminals. The policeman who had arrested me then gave me an internment form which showed me that I was actually interned, and I had to sign a receipt for this form. In the police yard I met about twenty acquaintances, and we had to spend the night in the open. During the night, numbers of arrested people came in from other districts of the town. The Superior of my monastery attempted to intercede with the Head Police Commissioner in my behalf. After my return, he told me that his entreaties had been simply answered as follows: "What, you dare to intercede for such a man?", "So you associate with spies, and you deserve a bullet through the head just like the other one." The Superior thereupon begged to be allowed to give me a grip with clothing and food, but was told that the lice should eat me. My Superior was so indignant that, as he told me later, this was the first time in his life he had been ashamed of being a Pole. My Superior further told me that he had also gone, on my behalf, to see the police commander of Posen in the provincial administration, a man with whom he and I were well acquainted. The commander answered that unfortunately he could do nothing, because all the power was in the hands of the army.

On September 2, 1939, we had to line up in two rows. A police official in civilian clothes told us in the name of the Voivode that we were deprived of our rights of franchise, and he made further remarks to the effect that we would now have to march to a camp and that those who did not march in the road in orderly fashion would immediately be shot. The policemen then loaded their rifles, fixed their bayonets, and we were taken through the streets of Posen, to Glowno.

The policemen kept shouting to the crowd waiting on both sides of the street: "They are all Germans," and the answer was always tremendous shouting and ranting and horrible swearing.

Beginning at the old market place, the crowd began to attack us; we were beaten with sticks, kicked, and had stones thrown at us; when we reached suburban Glowno, we already were full of bumps. I gathered hope when a Catholic priest, the Vicar of Glowno, entered the hall in Glowno where we had been taken. I hoped to find sympathy and protection for us all and also to be informed as to what was going to happen to us. I was astounded, once I had told him who I was, to see him try to make sure whether I was not a spy in disguise and to hear him ask me roughly why I had fought, armed, against the Poles. I was speechless and gave up every attempt at further conversation.

In the late afternoon we were taken to a large meadow which was surrounded by a huge crowd. Additional groups of interned were added to us, among them women and children, two cripples who could scarcely walk—they were war invalids with wooden legs—and a large number whose heads were bandaged and whose clothes were stained with blood. We were then ordered into rows of four and were counted. At the order of the leader of our guard, which was composed of a few policemen and several high school boys wearing the uniform of the military youth organization, we had to drill and sing a song of hatred for Germany. After that, I had to step forward alone, in the dress of my order, and was drilled under the howls of the crowd. The leader then placed me in the front row, as a head of the "Rebels" (this was what everybody called us). We then went on to Schwersenz, the road being lined on both sides by people, stirred up by agitation, who spat at us, threw horse dung and stones at us, kicked us and beat us with sticks. The guards did nothing to protect us or, even if they wished to do so, they were powerless and not energetic enough. In Schwersenz, the brute mob beat its sticks to pieces on cripples and children who were seated on carts. The next day I noticed that the leaders of nearly all the German organizations and the entire German clergy were in our caravan. They were all men who were convinced that they had always carried out their civic duties to the Polish state conscientiously and who, therefore, could not understand why they were now being treated worse than the lowest criminal.

In Schwersenz, a Protestant clergyman and I asked to be allowed to minister to the interned. The leader of our guards gave me a rough negative answer. We had to run the gantlet through Kostrzyn to Wreschen. Here again we were badly beaten with sticks and kicked. Here my Cardinal passed us; he must have recognized us as being interned from Posen. However, he did not intercede for us. In Wreschen we were again drilled for a while in a hall; we had to get up, sit down, kneel down, et cetera. The leader paid particular attention to

me, called me a hypocrite and swindler and declared that the cross ought to be torn off me because I had betrayed it. The march was resumed about noon. The guards rode on carts, together with those who were ill, and often we had to run at a trot when the coachmen desired it.

In the villages, each one of us tried to protect his head against stones by covering it with a blanket or a coat. What was incomprehensible was the fact that Polish soldiers, and even Polish officers, were particularly prominent in these abuses. For instance, members of the Polish army, wearing decorations, would walk along our lines and kick severely whomever they could reach.

From Konin, our march could not be continued towards Kutno, so we suddenly turned north. About seven kilometers beyond Konin, our guards left us, the only one remaining being a weak-minded policeman. We were now ill-treated with long clubs and stones by soldiers of the Polish reserves. Military policemen rescued us. We were allowed to stop for three days on a farm near Maliniec because our policeman first had to go and get orders as to what was to be done with us.

Beyond Slesin we passed through the first Polish positions and were placed on a farm which was completely overrun with Polish soldiers. Here a young Polish lieutenant threatened us with death, cursing us all the time. On the next morning we were called as early as 2 o'clock to continue our march. The carts with the cripples and children remained behind; I heard later that they were shot; they were the entire Schmolke family and another war invalid, who had only one leg.

A forced march, under the thunder of cannon, took us to Babiak. We continued in the afternoon after having been subdivided into three groups and a number of soldiers having been added to our guard. On a forest path we were forced to hand over our watches and other jewelry, our money, and, many of us, even wedding rings to the soldiers. When we were forced to continue on Monday morning, some of us were unable to stand on our feet. Five who were ill and quite incapable of going on—a woman school teacher from Posen among them—remained behind; three able-bodied men stayed to protect them. We learned later that the guards had shot them and beaten them to death with stones in a bestial manner.

After days of aimless marching—the war front drawing nearer to us all the time—we were freed by German troops on September 17, 1939. The German army brought us home via Breslau.

Dictated aloud, approved, signed.

(Signed) Lorenz Breitinger (P. Hilarius)

The witness took the following oath: "I swear by God, the Almighty and Omniscient, that I have told the pure truth and held back nothing, so help me God.

Sealed:

(Signed) Hurtig (Signed) Pitsch

I wish to add the following:

I was together with all the interned from Posen. Among others, my group included director Hugo Boehmer, Pastor Stefani, Dr. Swart, director of the Deutsches Gymnasium (president of the German high school and junior college); Dr. Robert Weise, and other leading German personalities.

I include the above under my oath.

(Signed) Lorenz Breitinger (P. Hilarius).

Sealed:

(Signed) Hurtig (Signed) Pitsch

Source: WR II.*

79. Deported 200 Miles

Experience of Dr. Robert Weise, Medical Director of the Diakonissenkrankenhaus, Posen

Army High Command Posen, October 3, 1939
Bureau for the Investigation of Violations of International Law
Present:
Military Judge Dr. Reger, conducting the investigation,
Clerk Bachmann.

Dr. Robert Weise was called upon at the hospital of the Evangelische Diakonissen-Anstalt (Institute of Protestant Nurses) in Posen, of which he is the Director. The witness was informed that he would have to support his deposition by an oath and that consequently he was obligated to speak the pure truth. He then declared:

My name is Robert Weise; I was born in Birnbaum on October 2, 1893. I am Protestant; until now a Polish citizen; I belong to the German minority. I am married and have two children, ages six and three.

On September 1, 1939, I was arrested in my home by police. I anticipated that I would be interned and had already prepared a knapsack. The policeman told me that I need not take anything along because I would be released immediately. I would be required only to sign a paper. My arrest had been preceded by a search for arms in my home. I was taken to the local police station and from there to the central police station where the deportation transport was being formed. Many Germans were being herded together there; I do not know the exact number. My group numbered about 60 to 80 persons.

Our march began on September 2, 1939, about noon; the only food we had received since our arrest was a slice of bread and a cup of coffee. From the very beginning of our march, through Posen to Glowno, we were exposed to most severe ill-treatment by the mob, which beat us with fists and sticks, kicked us and threw stones at us.

In the Breite Strasse in Posen, Dr. Gustav Klusack, head of the Wehrpolnische Landwirtschaftliche Gesellschaft [Agricultural Associa-

* The last page of the deposition is reproduced in the picture supplement.

tion], was hit so hard in the back of his head by two stones that he fell face down, unconscious. My medical experience led me to suspect immediately that Dr. Klusack had suffered a fracture at the base of the skull. I therefore tried to obtain the consent of the policeman, who was at the head of our guards, to leave Dr. Klusack behind in a Posen hospital. My request was refused. Dr. Klusack, bleeding from his mouth and his nose, vomited repeatedly and was only half conscious. We dragged him to Glowno. Dr. Klusack had to march along in our caravan to its very end.

In Glowno, new groups from Posen and the Wollstein district were added; our number grew to about 260. Our guard also was increased by the addition of Rebels in uniform; it now consisted of these and of regular police and auxiliary police. A second lieutenant wearing the Rebel uniform was appointed commander of the transport. On the same day, we continued to Schwersenz, where the population again treated us as we had been treated in Posen. I would like to stress the fact that in the end the police tried to protect us, but did not succeed. The police even beat back the crowd with their clubs. The night was spent at Schwersenz. We continued to Wreschen the next day, to Slupca the day after, and to Marantow on the third day. There were three carts in the caravan as far as Marantow, and the war invalids, women and children and those who became ill were allowed to ride in them. These carts were taken at Marantow, but I succeeded in having one cart retained.

We stayed three days in Marantow and continued from there to a place a short distance beyond Slesin; I do not remember the name. We were called in the night and were driven in forced marches in the direction of Klodawa, as the military situation seemed to have gone awry. As we now no longer had a cart, a man named Schmolke, a World War invalid with an artificial limb, and whose home was near Wollstein, was left behind with his wife, his daughter of about 16, and his one-and-a-half year old son; another man with an artificial limb, whose name I do not know, and one Mrs. Blank from Ketsch near Posen, were left behind with them. We were told that these Germans would follow in a cart. During the noon rest of the same day in Babiak, I learned, however, from one of the guards who had been employed on the big estate of Turkowo, Neutomischel county, that these Germans had been shot. Probably they were murdered by soldiers; it is likely that the murderers belonged to the Schwersenz Landwehr regiment which was on duty around Slesin. The reason why I think it is certain that the Germans were murdered by soldiers is the fact that no member of our guard had remained behind and that there were troops in the village in which we had been quartered. These troops had been in charge of us there.

In the photograph which I have been shown I recognized the two war invalids and the 16-year-old Schmolke girl. I do not know who is the fourth person.

We then continued to Brzewienna Krotkie. We spent the night in the open and when we left in the morning we had to leave behind the following: farmer von Treskow, Dr. Hanna Bochnik, Miss Molzahn, Vincenz Gierczynski, Goldschmied, a Jew, and several other persons. Hermann Pirscher, a student, also stayed behind; he had offered to take care of the others. Dr. Hanna Bochnik had already become mentally deranged. We again were told that a cart would be requisitioned for those left behind. After we had marched on for about a mile and a quarter, we heard the reports of shots. Knowing of the murder of those whom we had left behind previously, I had no doubt that this group had been shot as well. This was later confirmed by the exhumations.

We were driven on via Klodawa—Kutno—Gostynin—Zychlin to a place between Kutno and Lowitsch on the Bzura, where German troops at last freed us on September 17.

In my estimation the distance we covered was 320 kilometers [200 miles].

I wish to mention that money, jewelry and other valuables were taken from us by the guards. We never saw these belongings again. I myself lost my silver wrist watch, 280 zloty in cash, and my wallet with all my papers.

Dictated aloud, approved, signed.

(Signed) Dr. Robert Weise

The witness took the following oath: "I swear by God, the Almighty and Omniscient, that to the best of my knowledge I have spoken the pure truth and held back nothing, so help me God."

Sealed:

(Signed) Dr. Reger (Signed) Bachmann

Source: WR II.

80. The Murder of Surgeon Staemmler

Experience of Farmer Georg Drescher of Czempin, County Kosten

Witness Georg Drescher, of Czempin, made the following statement under oath:

On Saturday, September 2, 1939, about 6 A.M. I was taken from my house and was forced to march to Schrimm, together with other people from Czempin who had been arrested. During the march, we were threatened by the Polish civilian population and beaten by them with dungforks, pitchforks, and sticks; they also cursed us abominably. We were again beaten in Schrimm; while we were lying

about in a yard for about two hours, a Polish police officer informed us that 20 Germans from Lissa had been sentenced to death by the court martial and that they woud be shot in two hours. I have heard that fourteen Germans from Lissa were actually shot. Our group of about 400 men then left Schrimm and marched via Neutomischel to Schroda; it was guarded by police and auxiliary police. We arrived in the evening and were quartered overnight in a gymnasium. The first blows we received from Polish soldiers were given us in the yard; here Pastor Kienitz received his first blows, which were administered by a Polish ensign. At noon of the next day we marched off to Peisern, arriving in the evening. We were placed in a hall which might have accommodated 50 or 60 people. It is easy to imagine how crowded a group of 300 or 400 was. We actually had to lie on top of one another; no one was allowed outside to relieve himself; we were given no water. In the morning we at last got water and a few loaves of bread. Overnight we had been roped together in pairs, three such pairs being roped together again.

Our march continued via Konin to Turek. On the way we had our first death; old Baron von Gersdorff became weak and delirious, staggered back a few steps, and a Polish police sergeant shot him with his carbine. It had become dark; the roads were jammed with refugees, and after I had gone to get myself a drink of water I found a group of about fifty who had been separated from the main body. We did not know what to do and reported to the nearest police station. We then wandered about the village until a Polish infantry patrol stopped us and brought us to the prison in Turek.

We did not stay long, but were taken to a woods by soldiers. On the way one of my companions tried to commit suicide by jumping into a waterhole. The soldiers fired three shots at him, whereupon he lay still in the water. In the woods we were lined up along the fence of a farm, and a Polish officer told us that we were sentenced to death. Thereupon, one of my companions fled and was downed by three bullets. He was Fritz Sonnenberg of Czempin. We were then lined up on the road in order to be taken to a sand pit to be shot. We had to walk for miles with arms raised. If our arms weakened we were stabbed with bayonets and hit with rifle butts. I heard the reports of shots behind me, and from this and particularly the outcries of those who had been hit, I had to assume that a few more of our comrades had lost their lives. Building contractor Bergmann was terribly beaten with rifle butts; Hoffmann-Waldau, the owner of Kurschen, near Schmiegel, was stabbed seven times with bayonets. I myself was stabbed in the right arm with a bayonet. Finally we were taken to a square adjoining a church and were forced to lie down on our faces, arms stretched forward. We were waiting for death. But the soldiers took advantage of our position to loot us completely. They took 175

zloty and every other object I had from me. Even the boots were taken from some of us, who then had to walk barefoot. The looting took about two hours. We marched on again and were supposed to be shot in a German churchyard. Our march there took us across fields; one of us lost his nerve and tried to flee. A few bullets fired after him ended his life. When we entered a village with a church we thought that this was our end. We were taken to a farmyard and searched again. Whatever had escaped them a few hours before, now was taken from us. We continued through the village, which was occupied by a large number of Polish troops. The Polish soldiers shouted, yelled, and swore. They shot with rifles and machine guns at another group which passed us. About seven or eight men left from this group joined ours after the firing. After half an hour we marched on to Kolo. This march was simply a death march. The soldiers fired indiscriminately into our ranks. Our group was commanded by a *female* Polish corporal.

I owe my life to the fact that I was in the second row from the front, and that at our head marched a group of women. Farmer Hoffmann-Waldau was killed on this march.

We arrived in Kolo about 10 P.M. and were locked up in the prison. We numbered 28 men in one small cell. I should like to add that during this death march a building contractor, Bergmann of Schmiegel, received a severe bullet wound in the forearm, the bone being shattered. In spite of this severe injury, he continued with us on the march until Saturday afternoon, that is, for three and a half days. On this Saturday afternoon the German troops which freed us bandaged him for the first time.

On the morning of September 13, we marched from Kolo towards Klodawa. Then and afterwards, we suffered from airplane attacks upon Polish troops. The population and the soldiers were getting more and more angry. We finally were quartered on a big farm beyond Kutno. Here we were attacked by Polish soldiers, who whipped us and forced us to run at a trot. We continued toward Lowitsch, and arrived on the outskirts about 6 A.M. On account of the violent bombings we went back four miles and camped in a small barn. When there was a bombing here we continued to the next village. On this march our group strung out more and more because the people simply could not go on. I stayed behind with a miller, Schneider of Schmiegel; our guards had run away. We were lost from the main body and wandered through the fields, constantly afraid of being taken as spies and shot. We therefore returned to the last village, where we met a Polish policeman. We asked him where our group was, and he told us and we followed it. However, we did not find our own group but another composed of people from Bromberg, Thorn, and Graudenz. These had just come from Lowitsch

because Lowitsch was constantly being attacked by planes. There were women and children among this group of 800. One woman had a six-week-old child with her.

After we had rested for half an hour, the policeman whom we had met before came back and was addressed by one of us. Dr. Staemmler of Bromberg stepped up, stretched out his hand and tried to quiet the policeman who was excited and half drunk. The policeman jumped back and killed the Bromberg physician by a shot through the chest from his carbine. Dr. Staemmler was dead on the spot. I was standing about ten yards away. The policeman wanted to go on shooting; he only refrained when our men yelled at him not to fire; he ran back into the village. After a few minutes we saw an armored car with machine guns coming up the side road from the right side of the village and we expected the worst. The car drove around our group and then stopped in front of us. We yelled and wanted to take cover. Others raised their hands, but we then noticed that this was a German armored car. A second German armored car came up for our protection and we went across fields and along a country path to Lowitsch. On the way we sang the hymn, "Ein feste Burg ist unser Gott"* and kept looking about for comrades, as we were convinced that many had been murdered during the past few hours.

I have seen the bodies of many interned lying near Lowitsch. After we had been given warm food by the troops, we were taken home via Breslau.

Dictated aloud, approved, signed.

(Signed) Georg Drescher

The witness took the following oath: "I swear by God, the Almighty and Omniscient, that I have spoken the pure truth, have held back nothing and added nothing, so help me God."

Source: WR II.

81. Murder of Dr. Kirchhoff

Wooden-Legged Man Slain and Emasculated

Army High Command — Ciolkowo, September 27, 1939
Bureau for the Investigation of Violations of International Law
Present:
Army Judge Dr. Reger, conducting the Investigation,
Clerk Drescher.

I herewith solemnly declare, in lieu of swearing an oath, that I will faithfully and conscientiously perform the duties of a clerk, and treat all matters as confidential.

(Signed) Drescher, Secretary.

Housekeeper Miss Sophie Wiese was called on at the Ciolkowo farmhouse. She was informed that she would be obliged to support her deposition by an oath and that any violation of the oath would be severely punished. She declared:

My name is Sophie Wiese; I was born in Marlewo, Wongrowitz County on August 19, 1890; I am a housekeeper in the Kirchhoff

* Luther's Chorale.

house in Ciolkowo; I am a German Catholic, a Polish citizen, but belong to the German minority; I am single.

At about 6:30 A.M. on Sunday, September 3, 1939, two Polish soldiers came into our yard in a motor car. It was driven by a chauffeur in civilian clothes. I am unable to state the arm or the formation to which the soldiers belonged. However, the driver is believed to be known in Rawitsch or in Sarne.

One of the soldiers went into the stock barn and took the manager of the estate. He handed Schulz over to the other soldier, whose bayonet was fixed. The first soldier then entered the house from the rear. He met Dr. Kirchhoff, who, on account of the noise, had left his bedroom and was clad only in shirt, trousers, and shoes. The soldier shouted in Polish to Dr. Kirchhoff that he should raise his hands. In his excitement Dr. Kirchhoff did not immediately understand what the soldier wanted, so I asked him to raise his hands. Dr. Kirchhoff was searched at the point of a revolver. Our maid, Martha Vogel, gave him a grip containing some clothing which had been prepared beforehand, for Dr. Kirchhoff had expected that he would be interned.

Dr. Kirchhoff, who was severely wounded in the World War and had an artificial right leg, asked for a cane. The soldier forbade this, and Dr. Kirchhoff pointed to the fact that he was unable to walk without a cane. The soldier said that if that were so he could ride.

After Dr. Kirchhoff was taken away together with the manager Schulz, we heard nothing of his fate until, on Sunday, September 10, 1939, Albert and Fritz Vogt came from Kraehen and told us that bodies, one of which had an artificial limb, had been found in Malachowo. They said this might be the body of Dr. Kirchhoff. Dr. Kirchhoff's mother, a lady of 71 who lives with us, instructed Martha Vogel and me to ride to Malachowo in order to identify the body. There were four bodies there, about 30 yards from the school. They had been dug out the day before, but had been thinly covered again.

My companion and I recognized Dr. Kirchhoff from his artificial leg, his shirt, and his tie. The trousers were missing. He had been terribly mistreated; both arms were broken, the tongue was torn from the mouth, the skull was beaten in, and the neck showed the marks of heavy blows of rifle butts. Furthermore, Dr. Kirchhoff had been emasculated.

Manager Schulz had been stabbed in the pelvis; his tongue, too, was torn out; the head had also been beaten in and the head and body showed the marks of rifle butt blows.

Housekeeper Gertrud Hensel of Smirowo identified the other two bodies, which were also in a bad state. The head of farmer Walter Ehmann of Smirowo had been beaten in; the body showed the marks of rifle butts; the tongue was torn out, and one eye was out of the

socket. The head of his manager, Stelzer, a man of 65, had been completely crushed; the tongue had been torn from the mouth and the body was covered with marks of rifle butts.

The remaining five bodies also were in a terrible condition, similar to those just described. As far as I know, these bodies are those of a man named Brambar of Goestyn, his sixteen-year-old apprentice—I only know his Christian name, Joachim—and of steward Lange of Osawo; I did not know the other two men.

With the exception of that of the 16-year-old apprentice none of the bodies showed bullet wounds; the men were all beaten to death.

Contrary to other reports, I wish to insist that Dr. Kirchhoff's artificial leg was not splintered and that his other leg had not been hacked off. But the body had been badly enough mutilated as it was.

I am ready to swear to this deposition.

Dictated aloud, approved, signed.

(Signed) Sophie Wiese

The witness took the following oath: "I swear by God, the Almighty and Omniscient, that to the best of my knowledge I have spoken the pure truth and held back nothing, so help me God."

Second witness: Martha Vogel.

It was made clear to the witness that she would have to support her deposition by an oath, and she was instructed as had been the first witness. She then declared:

My name is Martha Vogel; I was born in Ciolkowo on January 14, 1907; I am Protestant, single, a Polish citizen, and belong to the German minority. I am a chambermaid in the Kirchhoff house in Ciolkowo.

The witness made the same deposition as the witness Sophie Wiese. After she had been acquainted with the deposition of the witness Wiese, she declared:

This deposition is correct in every point, and I make it my own deposition in all its points.

I am ready to swear to this deposition.

Read aloud to me, approved, signed.

(Signed) Martha Vogel

The witness then took the following oath: "I swear by God, the Almighty and Omniscient, that to the best of my knowledge I have spoken the pure truth and held back nothing, so help me God."

Sealed:

(Signed) Dr. Reger (Signed) Drescher

Source: WR I.

82. Reverend Rudolph of Graetz Shot from Behind

Witness Karl Hirt, butcher, Opalenitza, made the following statement under oath:

. . . There already were other Germans in the Schwersenz Jail; about 20 others and I were tied together the same evening and loaded

on a hay wagon. Two soldiers of a Polish Uhlan Regiment accompanied us. We were taken to Iwno and after an hour's wait we continued towards Gnesen. Early in the morning we arrived at a farm which was occupied by Polish cavalry troops. In my opinion they were Uhlans from the Lemberg district. When we got deeper into the forest, two young men were pulled from the wagon, the assertion being that they were needed for scrubbing boilers. They had hardly been taken into the newly-planted forest when the reports of three shots were heard. When we later dug out the bodies I saw that they had been shot through the chest and also crushed with rifle butts. After these two men, Kelm and Duesterhoeft by name, had been shot, the wagon was driven on for some two and a half miles. When we had reached the last forest before Gnesen, the following were taken from our wagon: Pastor Rudolph from Graetz, locksmith Fritz Guelde, farmer Krok from Buk, a boy of sixteen from Zabikowo, and two other men. The Uhlans took all of these into the woods and shot them from the rear without any sort of provocation. I remarked to them: "But why are you shooting innocent people like that?" I was told that I had better keep quiet or the same might happen to me.

Source: WR II.

83. The Beatings of Reverend Kienitz, Czempin

Witness Herbert Leitlauf, farmer of Czempin, Kosten County, made the following statement under oath:

. . . During the march from Schrimm to Schroda, our Pastor Kienitz was beaten with rifle butts to such an extent that he collapsed in the road. He was driven to his feet by more blows with rifle butts and was compelled to march on. In the prison yard of Schroda, we were forced to sit down, our legs stretched out; everyone of us received blows and were struck by the Polish soldiers with their rifle butts. Pastor Kienitz, particularly, suffered at the hands of a Polish ensign. He was asked how many years he had lived in Poland and answered 21. Thereupon the ensign hit him in the face 21 times. He was then struck with a rifle butt in the chest and in the back, so that he was swayed forward and backward. If one of us dared to raise his knees, he was struck there with rifle butts. Finally the march to Peisern was resumed. On the way there, old Baron von Gersdorff staggered out of line and was struck with a rifle butt. When he raised his hand to ward off the blows, he was downed by two bullets from soldiers' rifles.

Source: WR II.

84. Murder of a One-Legged Man

Killing of the Four Members of the Schmolke Family

Witness Dr. Robert Weise, of the Posen Diakonissenhaus Hospital, made the following statement under oath:

. . . Since we no longer had a cart, a man named Schmolke whose home was near Wollstein, and who was a World War veteran

with an artificial limb, was left behind with his wife, his daughter of about 16, and his one-and-a-half year old son; another man with an artificial limb, whose name I do not know, and one Mrs. Blank from Ketsch near Posen, were left behind with them. We were told that these Germans would follow in a cart. During the noon rest of the same day, in Babiak, I learned, however, from one of the guards who had been employed on the big estate of Turkowo, county Neutomischel, that these Germans had been shot . . .

Source: WR II.
(See pp. 4 of Document 79)

85. The Murder of Baron von Gersdorff

Witness Fritz Kretschmer, a laborer from Alt-Boyen, made the following statement under oath:

. . . I saw with my own eyes the death of Mr. von Gersdorff. He had dropped behind and was delirious with exhaustion. When soldiers prodded him with their bayonets to speed him up, he grabbed at one of the bayonets to ward it off. He was pushed into the ditch and there was the report of a shot. Mr. von Gersdorff collapsed, dead. The incident occurred during a very short rest period when the old man wanted to drink water from an old well.

. . . I am unable to determine whether the name of the village was Tarnowo. All I know is that the village is located in Turek county, by the road to Kutno, near Kosniewice. Here we met some of our friends from Alt-Boyen. Later on the road, my employer, Gernoth; the master of Kuschen and a third man I did not know had to slow down. They lagged behind and we heard the reports of three shots. I have not seen the three men again and believe that they were shot. I myself received a bullet through the left knee when I staggered from the ranks. I continued with this wound for four days and got as far as Kosniewice, where I remained for a day. The next day I succeeded in escaping.

Source: WR II.

Witness Kuhnert, a farmer from Alt-Boyen, made the following statement under oath:

. . . In Peisern, during the night, we were tied in groups of six. The provocation for this was indeed petty; a sleeping man had fearfully cried out: "Stop, they are coming!" There was much confusion; we were beaten and tied. Two men, who had gone outside to relieve themselves, did not come back. I never saw them again; they were probably killed. I do not know their names. We reached the neighborhood of Turek and arrived in a village, of which I do not know the name. Old Baron von Gersdorff, who had become delirious from the strain, was in the row ahead of me. He was being supported by a man I did not know and by farmer Alfred Schulz from Alt-Boyen.

Mr. von Gersdorff stayed behind; the people who had led him had to leave him and a little later I heard the report of a shot. There were civilians near him, but we were not allowed to go there. A veterinary, Bambauer of Schmiegel, witnessed the incident and has reported its details.

We were allowed to drink the putrid water from a puddle by the road. We were so ravished by thirst that we drank it greedily. In the market square of this village, the name of which I do not know, the police turned us over to the civilian population for an hour; the population took this opportunity to beat us and to throw stones at us. I saw with my own eyes one of us being hit by a large stone and dropping dead.

Source: WR II.

86. The Bodies Along the Lowitsch Road

Witness Max Hoffmann of Schokken, Wongrowitz County, made the following statement under oath:

. . . With my own eyes I saw a guard beat a woman to death with his rifle butt. She belonged to the Bromberg group, had been unable to go on and had lost her mind. Seventy-year-old World War veteran Ernst Kiok of Jaroschau, near Wongrowitz, who had been placed on a cart for quite some time, was pulled down by the guards; they threw him into the ditch and slew him with their rifle butts. Many bodies of interned Germans were lying along the sides of our road to Lowitsch and even on the road itself; we almost stumbled over them. Our caravan to Lowitsch was one of unbelievable suffering. The troops that passed us took a hand in the many forms of ill-treatment that we were given.

Source: WR II.

87. Locomotive Smashes Two Cars Filled With Deported Germans

Witness Bruno Rauhudt, a farmer from Kaczanowo, county Wreschen, made the following statement under oath:

. . . After many interruptions we finally reached Klodawa by way of Konin . . . After it had become quite dark the following occurred:

A locomotive was standing about 100 yards back of our train. It was set in motion and collided with the rear cars. The last car—not the one in which I was—was smashed and thrown from the tracks, and the locomotive hit the second to the last car, rising, then falling on the rear part of the car and smashing it. A number of Germans were killed and others injured more or less severely. Some of the dead

were farmer Pieper from Guriczki, farmer Muehlheim from Wilhelmsau, farmer Mikos from Biechowo, farmer Grawunder from Sendschau. I heard that between fifteen and twenty were killed. The bodies were immediately buried near Klodawa station.

We others were herded together and the injured added to our group. We all were penned in one car, and the train continued. At daybreak we found that two of the severely injured had died meanwhile. I wish to stress the fact that the injured were not even bandaged by the men of the first-aid service. The Poles had some of us bury these two by the side of the tracks. In the evening, those most severely injured were placed in a lime car. After they had spent three days in this car, we succeeded at last in having them taken to a hospital. After matters at the front had become bad, we were taken from the train (consisting of open cars) and marched eastward. Most of our countrymen were barefooted, in the same condition that they had left the train.

In spite of the fact that one guard was killed and another injured when the locomotive hit our cars, I had no doubt that the collision was intended to harm us Germans. This is further clearly shown by the threats of the Polish railway personnel, which I mentioned before.

Source: WR II.

88. To Kutno—To Death

Witness Wilhelm Romann, a business manager, of Wongrowitz, made the following statement under oath on September 22, 1939:

At about 4 P.M. on Friday, September 1, 1939, a policeman and an auxiliary policeman arrested me on the strength of a red slip signed by the Starosta and took me to the police station. I asked Police Commander Nowak what was going to happen to me; he was unable to answer. The name of the Starosta of Wongrowitz is Zenkteller. I was on very good terms with the authorities in Wongrowitz and their leaders; nevertheless, I had been put on the Black List. From the police station I was taken to jail; Heuchel, a German school teacher, and I were placed in two unbelievably dirty cells. We could communicate through the wall. I smashed the windows so as to get some air.

The next day, September 2, the town was bombarded. In the evening, I and the others who were interned, 52 men in all, were taken from the cells and marched to Elsenau by police. War veteran Kiok, a man of 65, who had a wooden leg, was allowed to ride on a cart. In Elsenau, we were loaded on a passenger train after each of us had paid 4 zloty. Our closed train stayed in the station overnight; we were not allowed to open the windows. The guards told us repeatedly that the best thing would be to shoot us. The next morning, the train left for Gnesen. All day Sunday, the train, which we were not allowed to

leave, remained in the station. Often stones were thrown into the compartments, and bottles as well; railway men were among those who did the throwing. Sunday night the train continued to Thorn, and in the station there we were again bombarded with stones, with soldiers and railway men taking a hand. They had it in for me in particular; they called me the fat organizer from Wongrowitz. I forgot to mention that in Gnesen we had been transferred to cattle cars, 52 people to a car. The air vents were nailed shut and the doors closed. We spent six or seven hours without air or water. Our train, which had been increased to twenty cars, was stopped between Thorn and Wloclawek, in all probability because the tracks had been damaged by planes. After about a day and a half we continued toward Wloclawek. There we had to leave the train and our group of 52 was led through the town three times; we were repeatedly struck on this march. For instance, Aubert's nasal bone was smashed by an airpump; Reverend Rakette was hit in the face with a hard object wielded by a civilian; he was covered with blood; war veteran Kiok, who had almost lost his mind, was beaten down.

Along the Wloclawek-Kutno road moved a long procession of interned. Ahead of us was a transport from Argenau with far more guards than our six policemen. On the march to Kutno all of us were severely beaten. In the road we often saw blood which had been lost by the beaten interned who had passed here before us or been killed. In Wloclawek, an interned man had been shot through the chest with a pistol. He told me so when I was allowed to ride for about half a mile on the cart on which he was lying. This was on the road to Chodtz. After my short ride, a police sergeant beat me severely with his stick and drove me from the cart, saying: "You fat dog, you can walk." The police sergeant sat on the cart and ordered me to follow, holding fast to it. He soon brought the horse to a trot and I had to run after them. If I lagged, a policeman following on a bicycle beat me. The reason I had asked to be allowed to ride on the cart was because my feet were bleeding badly and I was very raw between the legs. No shootings or other murders happened in our group before we reached Chodtz; but during the night march we were badly and repeatedly beaten. A brick was thrown at Kiok and hit him on the head, whereupon he collapsed. Men of the next group lifted him up and brought him along behind. We arrived in Chodtz about 1 A. M. and had to stay out in the open until morning. The next day we were registered and placed in a hall in the sugar factory. Here we met a group of about thirty interned Germans from Hohensalza, and some from Bromberg. Before we left, we were subdivided into groups of a thousand each. The army captain who was in charge of our group later told me that the interned leaving Chodtz had numbered slightly less than 6,000. I was in the third group. During the march,

there was wild shooting at those who attempted to flee or at those who staggered from the ranks or collapsed. It was night and I did not see shootings with my own eyes before we reached Kutno. When somebody fell by the road, we soon heard the report of a shot and were sure that he had been finished. We arrived in Kutno in the morning and there we rested. We received food for the first time; it was scanty. There was one loaf of bread for 16 men. I wish to mention that during the day German planes accompanied us, obviously to learn our fate.

The Polish troops that passed us struck at us with spades; they fired machine guns at a group back of mine; in one instance there were fifty or sixty reports in quick succession.

Before we reached Kutno, an interned man ran from the ranks to the field; by the side of the road he fell into the hands of Polish soldiers. I saw two soldiers beat him with their rifle butts until he was dead. Another's head was actually trampled in by Polish soldiers. Beyond Kutno, I saw the body of an interned man in the road; he had been slain with rifle butts by Polish soldiers. I heard that he had asked for water; his murder was the answer. Polish soldiers repeatedly called to our guards: "Why don't you kill them; they will be shot anyhow." I also saw a woman, carrying a child in her arms, being beaten by a policeman with his club. I later found her lying face down on the road. In my opinion she was dead. The march from Kutno to Lowitsch, some forty miles, was made without any pauses. It was a forced march in special haste, since German troops were drawing nearer to our transport. In Lowitsch, our group was driven into a square surrounded with barbed wire. The Polish troops fired their machine guns at this square. A man named Franke, of Deutschfeld (near Schokken), was hit by three bullets, became convulsive and died. I passed by and closed his eyes. Soldiers, who we thought were German, were nearing our group. There were only two of them; their number later increased to twelve. When we were quite sure they were German, we rushed at them. The Polish machine gun was still firing at us; it was silenced by a German machine gun. After our group had been freed, I saw the bodies of many interned people being carried through Lowitsch. They were loaded on a motor car.

The fate of the Rogasen group was even worse than ours. Barber Seehagel (from Rogasen) is able to give detailed information about this; his present residence is in Bukowitz, five miles from Wongrowitz. This group was fired at by Polish troops when German tanks drew near. I myself saw that he had been shot through the shoulder. Further information concerning this group may be obtained from merchant Thonn and factory owner Schuetz, both of Rogasen, who have returned to their homes.

I wish to say in closing that all of us were so depressed that we wanted to commit suicide. I believe some 20 or 25 per cent lost their minds; but many recovered, especially after we had been freed by the German troops. I saw former Senator Dr. Busse; he had been beaten terribly and is still in Lodz hospital. The wife of a farm steward from the Argenau district was in Lowitsch hospital; she was out of her mind; I heard her shrieking and screaming; I do not know whether she is still alive.

Dictated aloud, approved, signed.

(Signed) Wilhelm Romann.

Source: WR II.

89. The Sufferings of the Old

Witness Dr. Schulz, a veterinary, from Lissa, made the following statement under oath:

In the afternoon of the 1st of September, the 350 or 400 Germans who had been arrested were taken to Storchnest by a Polish army lieutenant. Eighty-two-year old Professor Bonin was among us. He was in underdrawers and dressing robe. There was another man of 82, tailor Tiller, and other men 70 years old. There were women; and even little children had not been spared. Our march to Storchnest was not too bad, nor was the succeeding one to Schrimm. In Storchnest the following were called from our midst because shots had allegedly been fired from their houses in Lissa; butcher Gaumer, plumber Weigt, teacher Jaeschke, plumber Haeusler, drayman Weigt, brushmaker Senf, the tailors Tiller (father and son), sculptor Bissing, and photographer Juretzky. The following of these later returned to us: Weigt, the Tillers, Senf. However, the Tillers were segregated again in Schrimm. Of those who remained, the old people, women and children were released; but they could not return to Lissa and were marched off in another direction. Those who had been singled out, such as Gaumer, Weigt and the others, were placed before the court martial in Schrimm and shot upon the depositions of Polish inhabitants of Lissa. Seventy-two-year old Bissing was the only one whose sentence was modified to imprisonment. To show what things were like, I wish to mention that the "reliable informants" of the court martial were a man of bad repute from Lissa, by the name of Ullrich, and a tailor by the name of Trzeczak.

In Schrimm, we were beaten by the Polish mob and by the Polish soldiers, and they also threw stones at us. We were called "Rebels" because we were alleged to have fired shots at the soldiers in Lissa. The guards scarcely protected us. From Schrimm, we continued to Schroda by way of Santomischel. It was Sunday when we passed

through this latter town, and we were again beaten and spat upon by the Polish population and soldiers; we therefore refused to enter Schroda with the small guard we had, because we feared that we would be beaten to death. Police reinforcements were called, and we arrived in Schroda without being much molested, particularly as auxiliary policeman Wendzonka from Lissa cleared the way for us with his bayonet. But during the night we spent in Schroda, some of our number were called outside every few minutes and beaten by the guards in the most bestial manner. This did not stop until Germans from the country around Lissa were brought in, at about midnight. The water we were given was handed us in gasoline pails. There was nothing to eat; we were forced to have bread, et cetera bought with our own money.

From Schroda, the march went on via Miloslaw to Peisern, in Congress Poland. Our group of 250 was locked up overnight in the fire engine house, which was much too small. We heard shots being fired into the house during the night, but nobody was wounded. The next morning, our watches and other valuables were taken from us. But auxiliary policeman, Wendzonka, who on the whole was quite decent, interfered and our property was restored. The march continued to Konin, then to Klodawa. We spent the afternoon in a goose yard and were to stay there overnight. We were only given water when we paid for it. Since the Polish population was throwing stones at us and molesting us in other ways, we bribed the Polish sergeant who was in charge of our group, and marched on. From Klodawa on, we were marched day and night, they were obviously trying to escape the closing in of the Germans. On the Klodawa-Kutno road, we counted 38 German bodies in the ditches on our right and left; they had been shot or had died of exhaustion, and were obviously members of a transport ahead of ours.

Saturday, September 9th, we at last reached the Lowitsch district. The town was being bombarded by German fliers and artillery, and our guards took us some four miles northward, across fields. During this march, two men were shot by our guards, one for not getting off the cart quickly enough, the other because he had allegedly tried to escape. I wish to take this opportunity to mention that there were two haycarts with our group for those who became weak. However, the guards tried to keep us from getting on the cart by striking us and shooting at us. All of us were so weak and our feet were in such a condition that we could have marched on only for one more day at most. During a short noon rest in a village, the majority of our guards departed . . .

Near this village, we were freed by German armored cars. Our joy at being saved was indescribable.

Source: WR II.

90. Father Rauhut, Spiritual Head of the Gnesen German Catholics, on the Gnesen Caravan

Army High Command — Gnesen, September 21, 1939
Bureau for the Investigation of Violations of International Law
Present:
Military Judge Hurtig,
Clerk Pitsch.

Priest August Rauhut, of Gnesen, appeared; questioned, he declared:

My name is August Rauhut; I was born in Dambitsch, county Lissa, on September 21, 1888; I am curate of the German Catholics in Gnesen; I was formerly head master of the German Private High School; I am the Vice President of the Association of German Catholics; I reside in Gnesen, Poststrasse 1-a.

Together with my group of deported minority Germans, I marched along the Wreschen-Stralkowo road; we were guarded by two policemen. Polish troops were lying along the edge of the woods, and when they saw us they threatened to shoot us; this threat was directed particularly at me on account of my ecclesiastical occupation. Accompanied by the two policemen, we nevertheless reached Stralkowo. Just before arriving at this town, the two policemen found three military trucks for transportation for which we had to pay a very good price; we were to be taken to Kossow in the Polesia Palatinate, district of Pinsk.

After having wandered about for several days through the fields and woods between Stralkowo and Powitz, our group of 42 decided to send three men into Powitz; this was on September 7, 1939. The three men were to ask the authorities in Powitz to allow us either to take up residence in Powitz or to return to Gnesen. They were: 1. merchant Ernst Wiedemeyer, of Gnesen; 2, farmer Derwanz of Przybrodzin, county Gnesen; 3. myself, August Rauhut.

We arrived in Przybrodzin about 11 o'clock and were allowed by the authorities to establish residence in Przybrodzin; they even gave us identification papers. While these formalities were being attended to, Mr. Wiedemeyer and I saw our companion, Mr. Derwanz, being taken away by soldiers, together with one of my former pupils, Lyk; they were probably to be shot. In any case we did not see Mr. Derwanz again. I later learned that Mr. Derwanz had been buried naked in the Protestant churchyard of Powitz. When the graves were opened, people I know found his body and identified him.

At half past two, Mr. Wiedemeyer and myself, taking our identification papers with us, and with the permission of the authorities, returned to our group in the woods, some two and a half miles away, in order to bring them to the town. We had almost reached them when armed young men caught up with us, making a good deal of noise, and took us back, using violence and death threats of every

description; they declared: "You have to go back; your paper is no good any more; you'll be shot." On the way, they repeatedly wanted to kill us. We had to walk separately and were not allowed to speak. Mr. Wiedemeyer was able to whisper to me: "If you escape with your life, give my love to my wife and children." We reached the town; the public assumed a highly threatening attitude and repeatedly abused and insulted us, particularly myself. We reached the office about half past four, and while we were sitting there we heard the commissioner, a Pole who owns a large estate, repeatedly utter his grief over the shooting of Mr. Derwanz. He condemned it. We had been sitting in the waiting room for about two hours when our identification papers were again demanded of us. They were returned a short while later, and soon later three very shabbily dressed Polish soldiers took me away to be shot. There was a lame man with them, a war veteran who had been armed and who was particularly brutal to me. Mr. Wiedemeyer remained behind. When I was in the hallway, I was told to enter the conference room once more; here there were a number of very young men and one older one, the President of the so-called Shooting Commission. This one accused me of being a ringleader and of having a short-wave set. When I denied it, he told me that an intellectual interest in the technique of short-wave broadcasting was a very "dark blot" on my record. I knew my fate was settled.

I suddenly remembered that my superiors in the Church had given me a letter of recommendation for the Bishop in Polesia. I showed it; they were surprised. The local priest then came in and declared: "I have no power over him, but I will transfer him to Gnesen, to Deacon Zablcki, who is at the head of the Gnesen Citizen Committee." I was told to leave the conference room and returned to the waiting room. Mr. Wiedemeyer was not there any longer. I knew what had happened to him in the meantime; or at least I felt that he had been shot; that was what they had planned for me as well. After a short while the priest came to get me and told me that he had assumed full responsibility for me; I would have to spend the night at his house and would be taken to my superior authority in Gnesen on the next day (Friday, September 8, 1939). This was done, and for my protection a clergyman who happened to be in Powitz, and the Chairman of the local Citizen Committee came along. We reached Gnesen, but on the way there I had to stand much abuse. The Citizen Committee decided to place me in the hospital of the Gray Sisters, so that I would be protected. I stayed there until Monday, September 11, 11:30 A.M. The German army had meanwhile come in, and a captain freed me from my protective arrest.

On the way from Powitz to Gnesen, I had been constantly reproached with having a short-wave station, which was said to be hid-

den in the stove or stoves of my home. I had the chairman of the Powitz Citizen Committee ascertain that this suspicion was groundless.

He then told me: "I must tell you that Mr. Wiedemeyer is no longer alive." He asked me to say nothing about it. On Thursday, September 14, the new graves in the Powitz churchyard were opened by civilians sent by the city authorities of Gnesen, and the bodies of Mr. Derwanz and Mr. Wiedemeyer were found. Wiedemeyer's body had been badly mutilated; in particular it showed bleeding wounds at the throat. Both gentlemen were murdered by Polish troops.

Besides these two, six other persons from the vicinity of Gnesen had been bestially murdered near their farms by armed civilians. Among these were Kropf and his son-in-law, Brettschneider. One of the bodies had been slit in the belly and the head was smashed. In Gnesen, these murders were discussed with horror, even among the Poles.

In my opinion, the civilians received their arms from the authorities. This was done while I was away from Gnesen.

The grave digger of the Protestant churchyard should be able to give information as to the state of the bodies. I cannot recall his name at the moment. The order of deportation was given me by the Starosta on September 1, 1939; I left Gnesen on September 3.

Dictated aloud, approved, signed.

(Signed) August Rauhut.

The witness was administered the oath.

Sealed:

(Signed) Hurtig

(Signed) Pitsch

Source: WR II.

91. A Hunchback Was Not Spared

Witness Ewald Tonn, merchant and innkeeper, of Rogasen, county Obornik, made the following statement under oath:

When we were about four miles from Gnesen the German, Puder, a hunchback, stepped out of the ranks because he was totally exhausted. He was immediately hit in the chest with rifle butts, and dropped behind. Since I was worried over his fate, I managed to get to the rear of the column; I saw him lying in a cart; he was in agony and died soon after.

Source: WR II.

92. Driven Forward on His Bleeding Feet

Witness Emil Lange, 70, farmer in Slonsk, made the following statement under oath:

. . . At my age of 70, this march[1] was a great hardship for me. My feet were covered with blood, the nails had to be torn from the

1. The march from Ciechocinek through Nieschawa to Wloclawek.

toes; I would not have survived the march had it not been for the support of my son and a neighbor. The certainty that we would be killed if we lagged behind drove us to superhuman efforts. On the way, my son was forcefully hit in the back with the rifle butt of a Polish soldier. The power of the blow was lessened by the bag which he carried on his back.

Source: WR II.

93. 80-Year-Old German Beaten Down by Polish Policemen

Witness Szczepan Siedlecki, a grocer from Michelin, made the following statement under oath:

On the first Wednesday in September, I saw about 150 minority Germans being taken past my store towards Kutno by Polish policemen. A German about 80 years old was unable to continue and was hit with the rifle butts of the policemen so that he collapsed completely. He was left by the side of the road. Two Polish policemen told a few civilians who were standing nearby that they could kill him. I then saw two men whom I do not know search the pockets of the old man. They struck the old man with a stone and kicked him. . .

Source: Sd. Is. Bromberg, 814/39.

94. Polish Officer Kills Deported Germans

Witness Kurt Seehagel, barber in Rogasen, present residence Bukowice, who served in the Polish Infantry from April 16, 1931, to March 16, 1933, made the following statement under oath:

Together with about 20 or 25 other inhabitants, I was arrested in Rogasen on September 1. With a group of some 700 minority Germans I took part in the internment march to Warsaw by way of Kutno and Lowitsch.

While a group was being allowed a rest in a city park, on the march from Kutno to Lowitsch, our guards—they were Polish reserve soldiers and were serving as military police—and Polish soldiers who stood nearby began to shoot indiscriminately into our group, wounding and killing men. As we entered the park, a Polish officer who was standing by the entrance and who belonged to the troop which was nearby, asked our guards what was the matter with us. They answered that we had called Hitler into Poland and were Germans. Their words were about the following: "They are the swine who called Hitler." The Polish officer thereupon drew his pistol, shouted that he had to get one of us, and fired at a man who was walking in front of me. He was shot through the temple, and dropped dead. I had to step over him. Back of me, the Polish officer fired at the group a second time. Since we were forbidden to turn around, I was unable to make sure whether this shot killed another German.

During the march, the guards indiscriminately took men from the column and killed them in one way or the other, with their rifle butts or with bullets. Between Lowitsch and Warsaw, our guards took me from the group during the night and lagged behind with me so as to kill me. There were three; one held me by the arm and the other two hit me with their rifle butts. I succeeded in tearing myself loose and running away. A bullet fired at me passed through my shoulder; I fell. I heard them shout, "We got him." But I was able to run on and to hide until I saw German troops. I was given a clean shirt, washed, and was bandaged by German first-aid men; then together with other Germans who had been freed, I marched back a portion of the way we had covered before. There were many bodies along the road. Most of them were horribly mutilated, the faces unrecognizable. In my opinion they were slain with rifle butts.

Source: WR II.

95. From Lissa to Lowitsch

Experience of Farmer Dr. Schubert

Dr. Albrecht Schubert, a farmer from Grune, near Lissa, made the following statement under oath:

On September 2, 1939, I was arrested in my home, no explanation being given. I was deported under constant threats of death. In Griewen, a non-commissioned officer of the 17th Polish Regiment of Uhlans, which was stationed in Lissa, took our possessions from us by force. Soldiers of our guard, belonging to the regular Polish army, stole the money of some of the prisoners. In all, we were driven on foot the 150 miles from Griewen to Lowitsch without appreciable food or shelter. We were given half a loaf of bread per prisoner once, and this was only because I had bribed the non-commissioned officer with 100 zloty and he was getting, in addition, 30 zloty per day which the prisoners collected among themselves. We suffered terribly from hunger and thirst. Those who tried to get a beet from the field were beaten so hard with rifle butts that they collapsed.

The civilian prisoners from the German minority ranged in ages from 14 to 76, and there were women among them. None of the prisoners were equal to the hardships of the march, particularly since there was no food and practically no shelter, and most of us were insufficiently clad. Many had only shirts and trousers; some were wearing wooden sandals, others only one shoe: when they were arrested they were not given time to put on the second one. Those who were unable to continue were usually done away with by beating or shooting. I myself have seen no slayings or shootings, as these were carried

out mainly during the night and we were forbidden to turn around. But very often I heard the sound of heavy blows, shouts, and reports of shots, and the prisoners who had been taken from our ranks did not return. I saw at least six dead minority Germans. The bodies lay by the side of the road; they had been slain or shot by troops ahead of us.

In Schroda, the prisoners from Lissa were hit with rifle butts and beaten in the most unbelievable manner by the guards, members of the 17th Regiment of Uhlans. Four times in succession, tailor Schulz was taken from the ranks and beaten in such a manner that he suffered severe head injuries.

In Peisan, extraordinarily enough, we found ourselves quartered in a hall. While we were lying closely penned together, without straw, school teacher Semenjuk from Lissa went crazy as a consequence of the hardships and beatings. He shouted out loud. This caused the sentry to fire into our shelter immediately. A mass murder was avoided by the presence of mind of the prisoners. The guards allowed the mob to enter our shelter; they robbed us of watches, rings, and money. The next morning, a corporal of the 17th Regiment of Uhlans stole the rest of our money, watches, and rings.

I myself was struck severely with rifle butts; the only reason that I am still alive is that the soldier who fired at me missed. The bullet passed very near my head. The reason for all this was that I was trying to put a man of 70, who had collapsed, on a cart. I and all the other prisoners who survived are firmly convinced that during the march many minority Germans were slain or shot. On account of the dark, we could only see a few of the dead. During the entire march, we were severely beaten with rifle butts and whipped, not only by our guards, who belonged to the 17th Regiment of Uhlans, but by almost all the retreating Polish troops which we met. Between Kolo and Klodawa, a Polish major of the armored car troops contributed the most violent abuse and lashings to the ill-treatments administered by his men. On the march from Slupa to Lowitsch, a distance of over 90 miles, we were given no rest, not even at night. The only short interruptions occurred when the road was obstructed.

Organist Wiener from Griewen, a man with a wooden leg, collapsed after a dozen miles because his wooden leg broke and he therefore couldn't walk. Together with an agricultural student who had also been arrested, I carried Wiener for nearly ten miles because I did not want to leave him there or to have him slain. I again was severely hit with rifle butts because I carried the man.

A man from Lissa whose name I will ascertain, had to march to Lowitsch after he had received a bullet through the testicles. His scrotum was filled with blood; he suffered unspeakable pain.

Source: WR II.

96. Towards Lowitsch in Cattle Cars and by Forced Marches

Experience of Reverend Paul Rakette, Schokken

On October 9, 1939, witness Paul Rakette made the following statement under oath:

I have been the pastor of Schokken community since January, 1938.

On September 1, 1939, I was arrested and locked up in Schokken police jail together with about 30 members of the community. I was placed in a cell designed for one man; but ten more were put there with me overnight. The next day, we were taken by carts to Wongrowitz and locked up in the prison there. Here we witnessed the bombing of the railway station and other important buildings by German planes. At 8 P.M., we were marched off to Elsenau, where we arrived at the railway station about 11 P. M. We were loaded in carriages and taken to Gnesen. Standing in the station, we witnessed the second German airplane attack; more were to follow in the course of the day, which was a Sunday. I felt that the train was being left there on purpose, but fortunately none of us were wounded by the bombs. After we had been standing in the station all day Sunday and through the night until Monday, closely penned together in the passenger cars, we were transferred to cattle cars. Together with 52 men from my own community and from Wongrowitz, I found myself in a car which was left practically without air for many hours; a man by the name of Kiok, a World War invalid and owner of a farm in a neighboring community, began to lose his mind and was delirious. Monday morning, our freight train left toward Thorn. On the road and there, we again witnessed bombings of the tracks and of Thorn station. Between Thorn and Wloclawek, our train had to stop for hours, probably because a bomb had hit its mark and the tracks had to be repaired. As our car had been nailed shut and we could scarcely breathe, while the guards took cover in the fields or woods whenever there was a bombing attack, I raised a racket; although a sergeant of the state police threatened me and pointed his rifle at me, I succeeded in getting permission to leave the car in order to get two pails full of water. In Thorn and on the trip to Wloclawek, we were wildly abused time and again, and bottles and other objects were thrown at us. Polish railway men participated in this. We were ill-treated in many different ways. Kiok, who had gone out of his mind, was severely beaten with the club of a Polish policeman. A bottle was shattered in our car; this broke our morale. In Wloclawek we were taken out of the train, and were driven through the town repeatedly with apparent aimlessness but, in my opinion, quite intentionally. During this march stones were thrown at us; we were beaten

with clubs, et cetera. I myself was twice hit in the face with the butt of an army revolver. As the physician later discovered, my nasal bone had suffered a fracture from one of the blows. Our group was finally taken into a sugar factory, the concentration point of the interned groups. We stayed there for two nights and one day, in the yard or in the factory buildings. Our number had meanwhile increased to 7,000 men, women, and children. On Thursday, September 7th, the forced marches towards Kutno and Lowitsch began. We marched for almost 26 hours, practically without interruption. Having arrived a short distance beyond Kutno, a stop of six hours was made in a meadow. During this march I myself witnessed Germans falling from exhaustion by the side of the road and then being shot like mangy dogs, upon the orders of the Polish police sergeant. From what I have witnessed and seen, this happened in some 30 cases before we were freed by our troops. After we had rested near Kutno, a nearly uninterrupted march of 16 hours was made to Lowitsch. Once in a while we would meet Polish troops. As soon as we would begin to march past them, wild swearing set in and I often heard the reports of shots back of me; I am not mistaken in the assumption that the Polish soldateska was firing into the groups that followed. Near Lowitsch, we were caught in a surprise attack by German troops. Our Polish guards tried to drive us off in a direction which would take them from the danger zone. They succeeded with only 800. The rest of us remained where we were; it was a meadow; we lay down to await further developments. Polish troops now fired into our groups, and another man from my community, Franke (from Revier) was fatally wounded. The German troops gained ground, and we were free. From Lowitsch, the troops took us to Lodz in carts; from there, trucks took us to the nearest railway station, Kempen. We were then taken home by train, via Breslau and Schneidemuehl. For myself, I chose the road via Lissa, because I was familiar with it.

I wish to remark that during the two forced marches people ran from the ranks in desperation and then were shot, like hares in a battue. I remember one case particularly well. A man had run from the ranks; the firing of the guards drove him into a hollow. At this moment, Polish soldiers came down from a hill, deployed. When they reached the man, they did not shoot him. They went for him with their hob-nailed boots. I saw him try to raise himself; they beat at him with their rifle butts until he collapsed, dead. During the last moments, they were even stabbing at him with bayonets. The brutalities I saw committed by Polish soldiers and policemen were simply bestial. . . .

Source: WR II.

97. Shot by Polish Infantrymen

"Secret Notes" Planted in Notebook

Witness Willi Bombitzki of Weinbergstr. 10, Graetz, made the following statement under oath:

. . . Polish infantry then passed and asked us who we were. When we answered that we were minority Germans, they shouted that we were spies. They ran to their commanding officer, who came over to us and ordered us to line up facing the wall; he declared that we would all be shot. At this opportunity, the officer repeatedly hit Hirth, of Opalenitza, in the face with his fist because the German did not turn around quickly enough. The officer ordered that new guards be called; these took us to Iwno. A policeman came from the direction of Gnesen and told us that we were free and could go home. He advised us not to stay in one group but to split into small units for the march home, because we would then not be so easily molested by the mob. We split into small groups and walked toward Posen, using the side roads. After two other men and I had stayed in the ditch by the side of the road for about two hours, we were taken by a corporal and two men of Machine-Gun Company No. 57, Posen; they took us into Iwno village. When the three soldiers arrested us, we had to lie on the ground, hands spread out, and the corporal trampled on our heads with his boots and said: "Kiss the Polish earth, you German swine." The three soldiers took us through the village, the corporal telling the civilians to beat us because we were spies. The population responded eagerly. More and more of these small groups of Germans, who had been together before, arrived in Iwno because they had been caught by Polish infantrymen. There now were about 25 of us. We were taken across a meadow to a thicket and ordered to kneel down. The soldiers then took all the valuables we had with us. In this process, they found a German passport upon Oskar Rothe of Konkolewo. Rothe was immediately killed by a bullet from the pistol of a Polish infantryman. We were then taken to the yard of a big farm, where we found about 20 other Germans. The infantryman told an officer that four of us had given signals, with a shirt, to German fliers. I had not seen anything of the kind happen and think it was impossible. Upon the orders of the officer, these Germans were then taken behind a wall and shot by infantrymen with their carbines. I did not see this; but, from the reports, I could tell that the shots were not fired from pistols. A Polish first lieutenant of the tanks now came and asked the civilians who were there to see if they recognized any of us. The civilians named one of us, and a corporal insisted that this man had secret notes in his notebook. I wish to stress that, when we were in the meadow, I saw this corporal himself make a sketch in the man's notebook when he thought he was not being observed. The first lieutenant himself killed this German,

on the spot, with a pistol shot in the neck. The civilians then called Wilhelm Busch of Neutomischel. The lieutenant asked him if what the civilians said was true and if he had printed a German newspaper. Busch, speaking no Polish, could not answer and probably had not understood the question. The lieutenant immediately grabbed a long rubber club and hit Busch across the face with great force. He repeated this about eight times. Then he repeated, in German, his question as to whether Busch had printed a German newspaper, and Busch admitted having done so. The lieutenant declared that this was activity against the Polish state. He placed Busch against the wall, facing it, and then killed him by three shots in the neck and head. The Boy Scouts from Graetz now called my name. The lieutenant ordered the boys to find me, but at this moment three new Germans were brought in by infantrymen. I probably owe my life to this coincidence. Now a civilian stepped up to the lieutenant and told him that one of the Germans who had just been brought had held secret meetings. Without any further question, the lieutenant shot the man with his pistol. I do not know the man's name, but he must have been from Iwno or near there. The rest of us were lined up, obviously because the lieutenant had just received an order that prevented his paying further attention to us. We had to climb on a truck one by one; each one was given a heavy blow with the lieutenant's club. The truck then took us to Gnesen . . .

Source: WR II.

98. Mass Murders by a First Lieutenant of the Polish Army

Experience of Estate Manager Paul Wiesner of Wollstein

Army High Command — Posadowo, October 4, 1939
Bureau for the Investigation of Violations of International Law
Present:
Military Judge Hurtig,
Clerk Pitsch.

Paul Wiesner, manager of the estates in Posadowo, was called upon. Having been instructed as to his duties under the oath, he declared:

My name is Paul Wiesner; I was born in Marsfelde, county Neutomischel, on November 14, 1874; I am an estate manager and reside in Wollstein, Bismarckstrasse 1; my temporary home is Posadowo.

As I was traveling to Wollstein on August 31, 1939, I was arrested by police in the railway station of Opalenica. I believe the reason for my arrest to have been that I often went to Germany, particularly to Schwiebus, and it was thought that I was working for an intelligence office against Poland. After I and my bags had been thoroughly searched, I was taken to the police. I was first told that if nothing was found I would be released, and there was even an attempt at a stammered apology. Nothing was found that could justify suspicion.

But meanwhile, the police head-sergeant was telephoning to the Wollstein police; I heard their conversation. In answer to the question as to whether they had anything against me, I distinctly recognized the voice of the police captain of Wollstein and his words: "Arrest him and lock him up." I was placed in a cell, and soon the veterinary, Dr. Krause of Opalenica, whom I had gone to see for a few minutes when passing through the town, was brought in. I spent two nights and one day in the cell, then police took Mr. Krause and me to Buk where we were brought into a hall in which some hundred Germans had already been interned. About four hours later, we were placed in groups of twelve, on farm carts and two haycarts, and were taken to Posen under the guard of two policemen and two soldiers with fixed bayonets. The ride took the whole night; we arrived about 6:30 A.M. on Sunday, September 3. We were driven through the town; the Polish inhabitants threw stones, bricks, and dirt at us. Their anger was such that they jumped on our carts and beat us with clubs until we bled. We were put in a grade school where we spent two days and two nights without food; we had to sleep on the floor. On Monday, September 4, 1939, we were forced to march from Posen through Schwersenz and Kostschyn. In the latter town, the mob again beat some of us until we bled, and tore everything but the underwear off five women who were in our group. The yowling, bolshevik population of Kostschin appropriated the dresses of the women. Outside the town, we were to await further orders as to where our group was to go. After about two hours, a police head-sergeant came from Gnesen. He addressed me because I spoke Polish best; he told me that we all were dismissed and should "disappear" in small groups of five or ten men. I remained with the last group of some twenty; after this had spread out over a distance of half a mile, soldiers of a cyclist company quartered on Iwno estate came and began to fire their rifles and machine guns into the fields over which our number of some 100 or 120 had spread. We had thrown ourselves down and remained because we thought that we would not be hit. But when they started to fire right into the beet field where we were, we jumped up and raised our hands. The soldiers drove us together—there were some thirty of us—and brought us to the brick factory. There we found Bishop Greisel of Neutomischel on the ground; he had broken his foot. We were then taken on to Iwno farmyard. A Polish officer ordered us to go to the ditch by the side of the road and to lie down on our faces, hands stretched forward. I now thought the Polish soldiers would fire at us. There were about 200 on the road and they had their rifles in their hands. While I was thinking about this, a Polish woman who was standing near me hit me on the left side of the head with a heavy stone; I lost consciousness for a moment. When I regained it, I saw I was lying in a puddle of my own blood. I saw my comrades being

looted by the soldiers; their money and their watches were taken from them. We were then ordered to get to our feet and we were taken in pairs to a grove not far away. About 40 soldiers with rifles guarded us. We were all to be shot. A young Polish officer was in command of the guards. On the way to the grove, which was about a mile from where we had lain, I suddenly remembered that for my work in the Posen County Convention I had received a letter of thanks from the Starosta then in office, and another from the District Commissioner who had also thanked me at length. I had copies of these letters in my wallet. I therefore took out my wallet and took these two letters of thanks from it, putting them in an envelope with the intention of handing them to the Polish officer when opportunity offered. At this moment, a Polish ensign who was walking next to me jumped at me and tore the envelope from my hand, obviously thinking that I was trying to hide something. I said to him that his action was all right with me, since I had intended to give both papers to the Polish officer.

On the way to the woods, the ensign read the letters; upon our arrival he gave them to the Polish lieutenant. The two stepped behind an alder clump and talked the matter over. A little later I was called and the Polish officer asked me how I had got those letters; they showed I was a Pole and a decent man. To help matters further, I said I was. He then asked me if I could understand the measures he was now going to take with regard to my companions. From all he said, and particularly from the fact that spades were lying ready, I gathered that we were to be shot. Therefore, I answered: "These men are just as innocent as I, and if they are to be shot, then I would like to be shot with them." This made them waver in their decision; I also had been able to deny the assertion that we were rebels; I thought that we could yet be saved. But at this moment, the ensign came back from a search to which my companions had had to submit on their knees; he brought membership cards of the Young German Party which he had found on four of them. We were all taken back to the farmyard. The four men who had had the membership cards were at the end of our group. A short distance from the yard, they were faced against the wall of the park; about twenty soldiers killed all four by a salvo fired from a distance of about three or four paces. The others of us were taken to the farmyard. After we had arrived there, the commander of the cyclist company rode up on a motorcycle; he was a first lieutenant wearing the regimental number 58. This regiment had been stationed in Posen and was quartered in the barracks of the former 6th Grenadier Regiment.

A short time previously, the young lieutenant had sent me to the field kitchen, which was in the yard, and had had all my companions taken to the wall. Upon arriving, the first lieutenant arrogantly asked

the lieutenant, so loudly that I could hear it: "Well, how many more of the Hitler swine have you rubbed out?" The lieutenant answered: "Four are lying behind the wall; the rest are at your disposal." He pointed at me and explained that I was to be excepted; he showed the two letters of thanks. The first lieutenant had me called and asked me what had been my rank in the World War. When I answered that I had been Head Sergeant, he answered that that was all right and told me to step aside. He then addressed the Polish soldiers who were standing around in the yard—there were some 300 or 400 of them—shouting arrogantly, "Well, do you want more of this German Hitler pork?" The soldiers answered in a chorus: "Yes, shoot all the swine!" The first lieutenant called two soldiers and had them take editor Busch from Neutomischel out of the group. He asked him for his occupation, and Busch, unable to answer because he did not speak Polish, showed him his identification paper. The first lieutenant, who was armed with hand grenades, a Browning and a heavy whip, thereupon said: "What, you are an editor, you German swine! You have stirred up the people, and in twenty years you haven't even learned Polish." Saying this, he hit Busch over the head some fifteen times with all his strength so that the latter bled from eyes, mouth, nose and ears and was simply covered with blood. He then had two soldiers stand Busch up facing the wall of the yard, drew his Browning and fired at him. I saw Busch fall, hit in the back of his head. The lieutenant then gave Busch two finishing shots, also through the head. Proudly he turned to his soldiers and called: "Do you want more of the German Hitler pork?" They shouted unanimously: "Put them all against the wall!" The first lieutenant selected two more Germans at random from the group and shot them himself. He asked a coachman of the estate to pick a fourth; the unfortunate settler, Pohlmann, from Skalowo near Kostschin, was named. And the lieutenant also shot him personally.

After this murder of four Germans, he gave the soldiers a speech, saying, in essence: "These four are enough; we are not bolsheviks but a Polish Army; we bear in mind our Supreme War Lord, Marshall Smigly-Rydz!" He called three cheers for the Marshall; the soldiers shrieked them and then sang the Polish anthem.

The first lieutenant ordered my companions, who had witnessed all this, to throw the four dead men into a grave which had been dug near the wall, and to bury them. Then the rest of us, including myself, were put in a truck. As we got in, each one was given a heavy blow with a whip by the Polish first lieutenant. In Gnesen we were turned over to the Polish police. After having spent two days in a school, we were forced to march towards Warsaw under police escort. Our final destination was to be a place between Warsaw and Brest-Litovsk. We marched about 25 to 30 miles a day, covering roughly

250 miles in ten days; we were given no food by the Poles. What food we got we procured ourselves. Some nights were spent in barns, others in the open irrespective of whether it rained or not. Our main food was turnips. Our escort consisted of two regular policemen and six Polish reserve soldiers who were doing auxiliary police duty. Often cursed and beaten on the way, we reached Ilow on September 16 or 17. This city is northeast of the Kutno-Warsaw line. On the 17th, after we had spent a whole day in a barn while severe air bombings were going on, our escort left us. The planes did not only throw bombs but also fired machine guns. After 10 P. M. on September 17, we were entirely unguarded. I entreated my companions to remain in the barn overnight, and we left on the 18th. From the artillery fire raining upon Ilow since the evening before, I gathered that the German troops could not be far off. My assumption was correct, for after we had started out in single file on the 18th of September and walked westward for some twenty minutes, we met the first German soldiers. They belonged to an artillery regiment. This was the end of our sufferings.

Additional witnesses are: farmer Jesske of Paczkowo, near Kostschin; also his son and his son-in-law. These were brought to the yard of the Iwno estate when we were standing there. They were in bad condition.

At Jesske's estate, another Polish troop was quartered, and he surely has things to tell regarding the behavior of the Poles.

Dictated aloud, approved, signed.

(Signed) Paul Wiesner.

The witness took the following oath: "I swear by God, the Almighty and Omniscient, that I have told the pure truth and held back nothing, so help me God."

Sealed:

(Signed) Hurtig (Signed) Pitsch

Source: WR II.

99. Sledge Hammer Used on German School Teachers

Army High Command Lodz, October 23, 1939
Bureau for the Investigation of Violations of International Law
Present:
Military Judge Zirner, Conducting the investigation,
Army Court Employee Grope, Clerk.

In the International Law Investigation at Lodz, there appeared the subpoenaed witness named below. He was acquainted with the object of the investigation and instructed as to the significance of the oath and as to the penalties for perjury. He then was questioned.

My name is Wilhelm Karl Petrak; I am 30; Protestant; belonging to the German minority, married; I have one child; I am a master dyer and reside in Lodz, Katnostrasse 17, apartment 22; I was a Plutonowy [platoon leader] in the Polish army.

On Sunday, September 3, 1939, I was drafted in Lodz for military service. When Lodz was evacuated by the army, during the night of the 5th, I left Lodz, traveling in a northerly direction with my unit, the Supernumerary Battery of the 4th Heavy Artillery Regiment. At about 1 P. M. on Wednesday, the 6th, we reached the woods north of Wola Bledowa, west of Glowno.

Although we were regular soldiers, we had not been given uniforms. Our appearance did not distinguish us from civilians.

When camping on the fringe of the woods, two minority Germans who were said to be school teachers were brought to us by civilians who insisted that these two were spies and that the one who was blond had had a map upon which there were special marks.

A first lieutenant of the reserves immediately held a questioning. The blond teacher was kneeling on a truck. His hands had been tied on the back by means of a chain that was also looped around his throat. I witnessed this questioning from a distance of at most 55 yards but was unable to distinguish the words. Apparently upon the orders of the questioning officer, two soldiers standing behind the teachers on the truck were hitting them with rifle butts and a sledge hammer. Both shouted very loudly with pain. When we moved on, both teachers remained on the truck. The blond teacher was forced to kneel all the time; he had become unable to do so and was leaning against the sideboard, which was about a foot high. He was slumped down, his head hanging forward. The other teacher, a man with black hair, was lying, tied, in the truck. When we made a stop at about 5 P. M., I had a good look at them from a distance of two or three yards. Although they were terribly battered, the two soldiers still went on beating them, and they were an awful sight. The head of the blond teacher was completely bruised; the nose was badly swollen and smashed to one side so that I believe that the nasal bone was broken. On the left side, the chin was completely bruised and the skin had burst. The lower jaw seemed to be broken. The whole left side of the chest was smeared with blood. He was almost unconscious; he did nothing more than groan when he was hit with the sledge hammer. The other teacher was also terribly beaten up. I did not see the teachers again. Soldiers of my platoon told me later that the two were to be shot; but as they were unable to walk or to stand up, they had been dragged to a fringe of a woods and stabbed to death by bayonets. I heard that they were buried by civilians. The grave is near the road, beyond Bronislawowo.

The teachers were certainly no spies. Probably they were escaping. Soldiers said that they had admitted everything; but it is certain that they only did so because they had been beaten so terribly, for in the beginning they quite openly admitted that they belonged to the German minority and were school teachers. The first lieutenant who

conducted the questioning had no right to do so. He should have had the two teachers taken to the regiment staff, which was hardly more than half a mile away.

I also remember a second incident. Towards the end of September, I believe it was the 23rd, by a side road between Chelm and Rejowiec, we found the bodies of six German soldiers. They were in a horrible condition. The mouth of each had been packed full of tobacco, so hard that the teeth were far apart. Apparently the tobacco had been forced in with a piece of wood. We had difficulty in getting it out. Rifle bullets, in their cases, had been put up each nostril. The bodies had been completely robbed. I was unable to find any means of identification. We buried the bodies.

I suppose that the civilian population killed the soldiers, who seemed to have been wounded. I cannot believe that a Polish soldier could have done such a hideous thing.

Read to me, approved, signed.

(Signed) W. K. Petrak.

The witness was administered the oath.

(Signed) Zirner (Signed) Grope

Source: WR IV.

100. Polish Officer Has German Civilians Shot

Witness Gerd von Delhaes-Guenther, of Kreuzfelde, county Schrimm, made the following statement under oath:

My name is Gerd von Delhaes-Guenther; I was born in Bromberg on February 28, 1907; I am a farmer in Kreuzfelde, county Schrimm; I am married and have two children. I was a Polish citizen, belong to the German minority; I am Protestant.

On Monday, September 4, 1939, a group of 20 minority Germans from the vicinity of Schmiegel and Czempin was driven over the Warta bridge into Schrimm. The Germans were taken to the prison and left there when the troops moved out. The Temporary Mayor released them, whereupon the Germans wanted to return across the Warta bridge in small groups. Thirteen of them were rearrested by the last Polish mining detachment, under the command of Lieutenant Bejnerowicz and probably also by Corporal Krol and probably also by Lieutenant Szakowski of the Pioneers; I do not know the unit. Bejnerowicz demanded that the Temporary Mayor, Dambrowski, continue to keep the Germans under arrest. Dambrowski refused, saying that they were innocent. As far as I know, the file records which were later shown me came from Dambrowski.

Bejnerowicz now had the Germans shot without even knowing their names. From what I have been told, it was with Bejnerowicz's

consent that the mob beat up the Germans and put them in the condition in which the bodies were later found. I have not seen the bodies myself, but I was told that they were mutilated. Nine of the thirteen bodies have been identified. All came from the Czempin district. They are:

1. Hermann Raabe, Piechanris; 2. Herbert Raabe, Piechanris; 3. Steinke (father), Peterkowalz; 4. Steinke (son), Peterkowalz; 5. Paul Steinke, Peterkowalz; 6. Manthei, Piechanris; 7. Wilhelm Nier, Peterkowalz; 8. Kint, Peterkowalz; 9. Adam, Peterkowalz.

District Mayor Hartmann, of Schrimm, is able to give information as to the state in which the bodies were found.

Source: WR II.

101. Heavy Whips and Pistols—Polish Harpies

Experience of Richard Glaesemann, Farmer and Cattle Dealer, of Schwersenz

Present: Posen, November 18, 1939
County Judge Boemmels, Judge,
Court Employee Miehe, Clerk.

In the investigation of Luczak for illegal imprisonment, the subpoenaed witness, Richard Glaesemann, appears and states:

My name is Richard Glaesemann; I am 51, a farmer and cattle dealer in Schwersenz.

On September 4, 1939, about 8:30 A.M., a Polish corporal appeared in front of my home in Schwersenz; he was accompanied by Valentin Luczak, an engineering blacksmith of Schwersenz, whom I know. I saw Luczak point out my home to the corporal and obviously give him information concerning me. The corporal demanded that I give him a horse and told me right away that I was suspected of being a spy and that he had to arrest me. Standing in front of my house, ready to be taken away, I saw Luczak and carpenter Walczak from Schwersenz talking excitedly to the corporal, pointing at me. The corporal then took me away. I was not allowed to take anything along. The corporal took me to the woodyard of Liefke in Schwersenz, to a Polish officer. This officer stood in front of me with a loaded revolver while the corporal was emptying my pockets. The officer said to me: "We shouldn't be taking so much trouble with you; we ought to shoot you right away!" I was not told why I had been arrested and was strictly forbidden to ask questions. Although it was very hot, the officer did not allow me to have a drink of water.

The horse which had been taken from my farm was to pull a cart loaded with oats. The officer said to the corporal: "Let him get on the horse; if you meet a group of interned people, throw him off."

As we approached Osthausen, we met a group of minority Germans who had been arrested and were resting in the ditch. The corporal

turned me over to the sergeant who was in command of their guard and gave him the things which had been taken from me. In this group was the estate manager, Paul Wiesner of Wollstein, whom I knew. He told me of what the group had gone through so far. It consisted of 121 minority Germans from Wollstein and Neutomischel, four women among them. They had been on their way since August 31st. Wiesner told me that they had been taken on carts as far as Posen and that even then they had been beaten and insulted and abused by the Polish population. In the Jerzyc section they had been put in a hall and immediately told that they would all be shot.

The sergeant then took our group around Kostschin. Wiesner told me that we were lucky in being taken past the railroad instead of through the town: he had heard that other groups of Germans had been badly beaten in Kostschin. As we were just past Kostschin, even before we were back on the highway, a mob of about a hundred people, men and women, came running after us near Stromniany estate. The women forced themselves into our group and tore the coats, stockings, and shoes from the four women who were with us. At the same time, they were beating the women in a manner horrible to see. We did not dare to interfere; we would have been killed. Also, our guards were holding us back.

The women had to walk in their bare feet for days; while it is true that two of them were able to obtain shoes and stockings in Witkowo on the next day, the other two continued with us in their bare feet until the 17th of September. One of them was almost 70. Her toes were in such a shape—the raw flesh was protruding—that about three days before we were freed she had to be left in the village of Zechlin, between Kutno and Lowitsch. I do not know whether she got home. This woman told me that she had been arrested at her husband's sickbed; the husband had been confined to his bed for the past four years.

After the Kostschin mob had ceased tormenting us, we came to the fork of the roads to Wreschen and Gnesen. We were told to rest here while the leader of our guards rode to Gnesen to get further orders. After about two hours, another sergeant came from Gnesen and told us that we were released and should split into small groups and go across the fields so that we would not be stopped again. He also returned our things.

We then split into smaller groups. With me was Mr. Hinz, manager of the Neutomischel Savings Bank. We walked into a grove south of the highway and intended to wait until there was less traffic of troops. After sitting at the edge of the grove for about two hours, we were noticed and surrounded by the men of a machine gun company. During our rest, we had torn from our notebooks the pages containing notes in German so that, if arrested again, we would

not have difficulties because of them. The soldiers picked up the scraps and wanted to shoot us on the spot because they thought we were spies. I explained to them in Polish that we had already been arrested but released. The company officer had us taken to Iwno estate for investigation.

Two carts met us near the estate. The drivers jumped off and hit the two of us terribly on the head with the butt end of the whip. We raised our hands to protect ourselves and I received such a blow on the right hand that it was swollen for weeks and I cannot move the forefinger yet. The two sentries who were supposed to guard us did not protect us but looked on, sneering, and did not take us to the yard until the farm hands had tired of beating.

In the yard of the estate about 50 from our group were standing, among them the four women and my acquaintance, Wiesner. Most of them were covered with blood. Wiesner had a hole as big as a 2-mark piece in his head, which had been caused by a stone thrown at him. He told me that his group had gone off in a northerly direction toward Glinka village. Near this village, they had been fired at from a distance of about half a mile by a machine gun unit; they had taken cover in a wheat field for an hour, until the soldiers came up and rearrested them. According to Wiesner, a clergyman was killed in the shooting. I read his name in the death notices only a short time ago, but I cannot remember the name at the moment. As Wiesner told me, his group had also been terribly stoned and beaten with clubs near the Iwno estate without the guard interfering in any way. This is where the terrible head injuries were inflicted.

After Wiesner had confirmed to the officer that we had belonged to his group, our pockets were again emptied. A soldier took my gold watch and chain and several small things.

While we were being searched, an officer had four men of our group shot, without any formality, in front of our eyes. The soldiers said that these people had given signals with their handkerchiefs to the German airmen, who then dropped bombs. As far as I am concerned, I did not see a plane. One of those who were shot wore the insignia of the Young German Party.

I was then questioned, and the same officer asked me if I also belonged to the Young German Party and if I could speak Polish. Being a business man, I speak Polish well and I believe this fact saved my life. During the questioning, the officer had two other men shot who both belonged to the Young German Party, and one of whom wore the insignia.

The officer wanted to release me and Hinz, who also speaks Polish. But another officer arrived on a motorcycle and when he saw the group of Germans, he said, sneering roughly: "I see you have got enough bandits."

He rushed into the group and asked each one individually if he could speak Polish. Those who could not answer in Polish he beat terribly with a heavy whip interwoven with wire. A 72-year-old editor from Neutomischel was beaten especially badly—his face was beaten so often that it was quite covered with blood and was practically black. In my opinion, he would have died from the blows, but the officer turned him around, pushed him aside a few paces and shot him with his revolver.

Then the officer had us form two files along the wooden fence; opposite us stood the soldiers with their rifles. He asked the soldiers if he hadn't done this nicely; they shouted: "Yes, sir, well done!" A farmhand came from the buildings and told the officer that a man from Kostschin—the place from which another group had been brought here—had held secret meetings in his house. The man's name was Wartermann; he was about 60. He was called and denied having had such meetings. But the officer said that it was proven by what the farmhand said, and that such a fellow did not deserve anything but a bullet; he took him aside a few steps and shot him with his revolver.

He then called to the people of the estate: "You civilians, if there is somebody to your liking among those interned, come and pick him out; he will be shot!" But none of them came. The wife of the estate manager was passing by; he called to her: "If there is anyone among them who has done something to you or whom you would like to see shot, pick him out; I will have him shot if you wish." The woman answered that it was a good thing that he had had the gang shot; by rights, they ought all to be shot. Finally the officer said that he was going to be nice to us and have us taken to Gnesen by motor car. A truck came, the rear board was lowered and the officer demanded that we should jump in. As we got in, he hit each over the head with his whip. I raised my left hand, which was still intact and was given a blow from which the little finger and nail are still black. . .

During the whole two-hour trip to Gnesen, we were compelled to kneel in the truck and to hold our heads down. For all of us who were wounded this was torture; but the guards hit us with rifle butts if we raised our heads. During a stop in a village, the guards did not prevent the Polish population from abusing us and beating us with sticks.

In Gnesen we were put in a school, not in the classrooms from which the furniture had been taken, but on the benches in the hallway; the only reason that we could get sleep on them was that we were so terribly tired.

We did not get any food on this day or on the next, when we were taken to Witkowo. Instead, we were spat at, beaten with clubs and stoned in the villages, the guards doing nothing to protect us. The soldiers had only jeers for us. Our request to be allowed to buy

something with the little money that had been left us, was refused, on the way as well as at Witkowo, which we reached at about 3:40. After having been left standing in the market square for an hour and a half, we were put in the synagogue. Here, nobody thought of feeding us or of caring for our injuries.

The following days, we were marched to Slupca, Konin, Kolo, Kutno and finally to a spot near Lowitsch. We were not given any food; all we had to eat were beets and turnips which we took from the fields. We were not even given sufficient water. Up until the very last day, the population continued abusing and beating us; those who had fled the evacuated territories were especially mean.

On September 16, we reached a German settlement, the name of which I have forgotten. The men had been arrested and deported. The inhabitants spoke only German. This was the first time we got warm food. On September 17, the Polish troops, who were stationed nearby, were under terrible fire and were being bombed from the air. They retreated and our guard suddenly disappeared. We stayed overnight in the barn where we were and then went toward the German front lines.

On September 18, 10 A.M., we met the first German soldiers. Most of us were so exhausted that we could scarcely walk.

I know nothing of the fate of those people from Wollstein and Neutomischel who were not brought to the yard of Iwno estate, except for the group which tried to proceed northwest from Kostschin. About the middle of September, the bodies of nine murdered minority Germans belonging to this group were found between Jankowo and Karlskrone; the bodies of three more murdered were found later.

I can take the oath on all I have said.

Read to me, approved, signed.

(Signed) Richard Glaesemann.

The witness was then administered the oath.
(Signed) Boemmels (Signed) Miehe

Source: Sd. Is. Posen, 55/39.

102. The Klodawa Murders

Experience of Otto Kaliske, a Baker from Rakwitz

On October 4, 1939, baker Kaliske made the following statement under oath:

On September 1, 1939, about 9:30 A. M., I was arrested by about twenty armed members of the Narodowce and Strzelce and taken to the gendarmery. I was told that I would be interned and was locked up in a prison cell for the time being. Later on, thirteen more men were brought into my cell, and the prison finally became so full that we were taken into the yard. From Rakwitz, there were about forty

men and two women; one of us was an invalid without legs, another an invalid with only one leg; there was a girl of 15 and a child of one and a half. Another forty came from the German village of Tarnowo, and our group now numbered some eighty. About 3 P. M., we were taken off toward Posen on hay carts. Some of the men were in their bare feet and had no coats; they had been brought direct from the fields. Our guard numbered five. The first stop was made in the market square of Graetz; we were abused and beaten. During one of the next stops, in Stenschewo, the population beat us badly with clubs. When we stopped again at the edge of this village, the beatings were particularly bad. Mr. Neumann of Rakwitz, who was sitting next to me, was given such a blow on the head with a wheel spoke that he died ten minutes later. Nearly everyone was bleeding.

In Fabianowo, near Posen, at about 11 P.M., the head of the guards ordered a stop near a military post. The commander of the post was told that we were rebels. We were beaten during the stop; and when our six carts drove on, the soldiers of the post began firing at the men indiscriminately. Druse, of Tarnowo, was shot through the abdomen. He screamed for half an hour, then died. Otto Werner was also shot through the abdomen; he died the next day. His son was hit in the legs by two bullets; teacher Eppler was shot through the thigh and testicles; farmer Fischer through the hip. Hoffmann, of Rakwitz, was stabbed in the thigh with a bayonet. In Posen, we were taken to the barracks of the former 6th Grenadier Regiment. Later, the dead and wounded remaining on the carts, we were taken through the main streets of Posen; we stopped in the suburb, Glowno, where we were taken into a hall. The wounded were bandaged by a nurse and transferred to a hospital in Posen. The two dead were left in Glowno, in a cart in the street. After the interned from Posen—civic leaders of the German minority among them—had been added to our number, the group, which now consisted of 150 to 200 people, was marched off towards Schwersenz. Whenever we reached a large village or a town or passed through one, the beatings by the population set in. More people were wounded every time, but they had to drag themselves on. I think it was in Babiak that we had to surrender all our money, our watches and other valuables to Polish troops. Polish soldiers then escorted us to a farm near Klodawa. When we left from there, two women and three men were unable to go on; among them were 65-year-old Mr. von Treskow and Miss Bochnik. Two young men stayed with them to protect them. After we had gone a short distance we heard the reports of shots. When we had been freed we learned that all seven were shot.

Before reaching Babiak, we had to leave the Schmolke family behind in a village; it was composed of the one-legged man, his wife, their 15-year-old daughter and a child of one-and-a-half; together with

another one-legged man by name of Jentsch. We heard later that they had been shot there. A search for those bodies is at present being made. Reverend Schulz, our pastor, drove there today with police in order to help in the search.

Once we had left Kostschin our march became more and more aimless; we became aware that we were getting closer to the front, or rather that the fighting front was coming closer and closer to us. On September 17, we were freed by German infantry near Zechlin; we were taken through Kutno and Lodz to Sieradz, from where we were brought home by railroad.

Read to me, approved, signed.

(Signed) Otto Kaliske.

Source: WR II.

103. Exhibited to the Mob

Experience of Ulrich Schiefelbein, Rakwitz, on the Deportation to Kutno.

On September 1, 1939, nearly all the Germans of Rakwitz were taken from their houses by heavily armed Polish ruffians. They were to be interned. In the afternoon we were set marching; the first town we reached was Graetz. Here the Polish mob received us with stones; thrusts with knives soon followed. After we had reached the market square, we were abused and beaten with beer bottles and other objects. We were helpless against the mob; they spat in our faces and our guards did nothing to stop them. After the mob was satisfied, the trip was resumed. We reached Ptaszkowo and had to go through the same sufferings again. It would have been easy to drive us through the villages and towns without stopping before we reached Posen. This was not done; intentional stops were made in the large villages and the towns so that the raging mob could get at us. In Steszew we had our first dead; Konrad Neumann of Rakwitz was beaten with a fence board until there was no life left in him. Gustav Hoffmann of Rakwitz received deep cuts and stabs in the leg. The other Germans were so badly beaten and stoned that, with few exceptions, they had to obtain medical treatment when we later reached Posen.

The awful trip continued. Shortly before reaching Posen, our guards called the attention of a Polish patrol to us, and the patrol began firing at us in the dark. The men on the first cart, who were in a terrible condition from rifle butt blows delivered by the Polish soldiers, shouted and screamed and said that they should have mercy and stop, and that we had already had one death in Steszew. The head of the patrol asked where the body was and was told it was on the

last cart. He and a few soldiers went to this cart, had a look at the dead and then told us: "What, you've lost only one, and that such a fat pig!" The Polish soldiers were then ordered to fire at us. Result: one dead, Gustav Druse of Tarnow, and four wounded: Otto Werner, who later died of his wounds; his son, teacher Epler and a man named Kernchen, all from Tarnow. Friedrich Moers received three broken ribs as a result of rifle butt blows. At about four in the morning, we arrived in a barracks yard in Posen. Then two high school boys armed with carbines drove us through the whole town as a spectacle and so that we could be given the usual blows and listen to the usual abuse. The ride ended at a hall, at the north end of the city, into which the two brutal fellows drove us, hitting us with their fists and kicking us. This was the first time we had chairs to sit upon; a nun gave us first-aid, and we were allowed to make purchases in the town, escorted by police. In the afternoon, the interned from Posen were added to our number; there were well-known people among them, such as physicians, lawyers, and executives. About 4 P.M., we were taken to an athletic field; the youth of the town looking on derisively; we were forced to sing the Polish national anthem and were drilled until we could no longer go on because we were too exhausted. In the evening we had to cover another six miles, being marched to Schwersenz. After this beginning, all the rest of the trip was by foot. . . .

After an exhausting day's march, we found ourselves beyond Konin. We had not entered the town, for there were heavy bombings. After these were over, we asked the guards to bring us food from the town. They took our money, but we got no food nor did we see our money or the guards again. There was nobody to obtain food for us. We had to go hungry and were left to the mercy of people who passed us as to whether they would sell us something or not. We slept in the open, and several of us, naturally, fell ill. . . . From one of our number who later escaped from the transport we learned that from time to time about five men would be picked out; they had to dig their own grave in the field with their hands and were then shot. People who collapsed were kicked aside and then shot. In the ditch by the side of the highway we found many who had died in this manner. I forgot to mention previously that when Otto Werner of Tarnow, who had been wounded in Steszew, begged for water, Maraszek, a milkman from Rakwitz, who was one of our escorts, said: "Why don't you give him urine to drink!" Mr. von Treskow of Owinsk asked to be allowed to step aside to relieve himself; he was grabbed by the beard, torn from the ranks and kicked into the ditch. He was over 70; no further attention was paid to him.—We had almost reached Kutno and learned from refugees that the front was near Kutno, that we were practically surrounded and that the territory back of us had been evacuated by the Polish soldiers. We thereupon

decided to march back. Under extreme hardships, we finally arrived at a farm, and for three days we dug potatoes in exchange for food, which consisted of boiled potatoes covered with milk. At the end of these three days, we resumed our march back and got to Slesic, where we found the German troops; they transported us and other German refugees to Wreschen. Here, the minority Germans were collected and sent home, arriving in the evening of September 18.

This report was written by the interned German, Ulrich Schiefelbein of Rakwitz, according to his best knowledge and conscience. Its truth is vouched for by the following who have signed their names:

Karl Gellert, Kurt Gutsche, Schiefelbein, Michael Lisznak, Edgar Arlt, and Hans Gutsche.

Source: WR (Ld. Schtz. Reg. 3/XI).

104. Murders on the Transport to Tulischkow-Turow

Shot in Pairs; 181 Leave, 5 Return

The Special Tribunal — Posen, November 18, 1939
Present:
County Judge Boemmels, Judge
Court Employee Miehe, Clerk.

In the investigation concerning the deportation of Walter Kabsch, a minority German from Parsko, farm foreman Walter Kabsch appeared and declared:

My name is Walter Kabsch; I am 27, farm foreman in Parsko, near Woinitz.

I am farm foreman to Baron von Gersdorff at Parsko. On September 1, 1939, Matuczak, the gardener of the estate, came to me and told me I was under arrest. I wanted to ask my employer about it. But he was already standing in the yard, together with steward Golinski and wheelwright Laubsch, and I saw that they also had been arrested. I wanted to flee, but Mr. von Gersdorff told me that he was going, too, and that we would be in one camp. Thereupon I stayed, and I did not inquire why Matuczak had arrested us. The latter drove us to the police in Schmiegel. He was asked why he was bringing us, but I did not hear any answer. The police took us to Schacz and turned us over to the military troops. There was already a large number of minority Germans here, among them my brother Karl, from Woinitz, and my other brother, Willi, from Alt-Boyen. When we were marched off to Kosten at 10 P. M., there were about 400 of us. From midnight until 3 A.M., we were in the court building; then we were taken on to Schrimm. From there, we were brought to Schroda, where the population was engaged in digging trenches. As we were being taken past them, they attacked our column; they hit us with their spades. A large number were wounded and bled very badly. I saw a man whose nose and upper lip were cut off. Our guard did not allow the injured to be bandaged, but forced them to march on.

We did not receive anything to eat on this or the following days. We had to ration what some of us had taken along, and later to eat beets which we tore from the fields.

In the evening, we got to Paiser. We were put in a hall and tied together by the wrists in groups of six, very thin cord being used. The cord was drawn as tight as possible, so that the hands swelled badly and turned blue because the circulation was stopped, and the men yelled with pain. We were left tied throughout the night. The next day, without being untied, we were marched to Tulischkow which, according to the older people in our group, was about 45 miles away. During the march, I succeeded in loosening my ties a little. But those of the others were still so tight that they screamed with pain during the whole march. In the villages, the population abused us and threw sticks and stones at us so that again many were injured. Many had to march on, their faces covered with blood. After passing Tulischkow, we were taken into a meadow. Mr. von Gersdorff, who was about 65 and could not walk well any more, stumbled as he was watching a German plane. A soldier hit him with his rifle butt, and he staggered. He drew himself erect and shouted, "Heil Hitler!" up to the plane. Thereupon the soldier hit him in the chest with the muzzle of his rifle, and he fell into the ditch. The soldier fired. Nobody bothered about the dead, and we were forbidden to go to him.

In the meadow, we were given filthy water to drink from a duck pond and allowed to rest for ten minutes. We then marched on toward Turek. During the night, at a well, our group was divided. The older people, who had been marching in front, had drunk first and were driven on. The remaining group, consisting mostly of younger men, numbered 181, as was revealed when we were counted.

We did not meet the first group again. The soldiers told us during the march that we would all be shot in Turek. I speak Polish well and asked the soldiers why we were to be shot, but received no answer. In the village, the soldiers called to the population that we were those who murdered Polish women and children. Naturally, the people rushed at us, and with whips, sticks or whatever they happened to grab they struck indiscriminately into our group. If any of us tried to ward off the blows or even to say something, the guards themselves hit us with their carbines. Some became unable to keep up because they were completely exhausted. These were shot by the soldiers, and if they were not killed outright they were finished with rifle butts. During the course of the night, about 20 were killed in this manner.

We reached Turek around noon and marched right on. A little later, as we were passing by an estate, a German airplane appeared. Our guards left us standing in the road, the soldiers taking cover in the ditch and behind willow brushes. The airman must have understood from this that we were Germans, for he immediately began firing

at the willow brushes. The nearer we came to the fighting line, the more our guard had been increased; it now was 80 or 90 strong, and a large number of them were wounded. This angered the soldiers so that from where they had taken cover they began indiscriminate shooting with machine guns and carbines at our group. When they drove us on, those who had been hit were left lying. The soldiers showed no concern whether these men were dead or wounded. Only about a quarter of our original group of 181 was left.

The soldiers forced us to march on for an hour-and-a-half or two, finally halting in a field. Here they lined us up in two rows. The soldiers formed a row to our left front end, and without a word they began shooting us, two by two. My brother Willi was standing next to me, my brother Karl a little more to the front. He suddenly shouted, "Run for your lives!" He ran, so did Willi and I. The soldiers shot at us with machine guns and carbines. After about 200 yards I stumbled and fell. While I was still on the ground a bullet grazed my head. My brother Willi immediately picked me up. We ran on; I took off my coat, which had also been hit by several bullets. As there were clumps of bushes at various spots in the meadow, we succeeded in escaping. We spent the night lying in a potato field and arrived in Kolo two days later. Here we were again caught by soldiers and taken to the military tribunal. We were told that if we were Poles they would let us off, but if we were Germans they would shoot us. We nevertheless told them we were Germans. But to save ourselves, we said that we had driven requisitioned cattle to Paiser and returning had lost our way because a peasant misdirected us. The officer yelled at us that we should admit that we were spies and had murdered Polish women and children while the men were at the front. When I told him that that was not true, he took a carbine and hit me on the head in the spot where the bullet had grazed it. This blow smashed the skull cap. (Dr. Theune of Schmiegel later drew a splinter, which I have seen myself, from the wound. After that, I was operated upon by Dr. Henschke, in the Diakonissenhaus Hospital in Posen. He took out two pieces of bone.) The blow had knocked me out, but I soon recovered consciousness and was taken to the prison; nobody paid any attention to my injury. Two hours later, about 10 P. M., we were driven from the prison with horse whips and taken into town. A group of minority Germans was being driven past us, and we rushed to join them because they were walking in rows of four and we would be hit by less blows from the population than if there had only been the two of us. We marched with this group and arrived in Lowitsch about 10 A. M. The German troops had already advanced as far as Lowitsch. The escort wanted to drive us back; but a mile and a quarter away from the town, German armored cars suddenly showed up near us. Their occupants took our Polish guards as prisoners and

brought us back to Lowitsch. From there, the German troops brought me to the hospital in Lodz, where I stayed five days; then I was taken to the hospital in Strehlen, staying about a week; then I came back to Schmiegel. Here I learned that my brother Karl had arrived home unhurt; later I heard that of our group, a butcher named Bogsch, of Schmiegel, and the estate steward, Zabke, of Woinitz, had come back.

We five are the only survivors of the group of 181 men.

Read aloud to me, approved, signed.

(Signed) Walter Kabsch.

The witness was administered the oath.

(Signed) Boemmels (Signed) Miehe

Source: Sd. Is. Posen, 833/39.

105. Reverend Leszczynski on the Tarnowa Death March

Common Graves of 30 and 70 Mutilated Germans Found

Reverend Leszczynski of Kosten, who was in the deportation march to Turek-Tarnowa, describes the death of a hundred Germans in the fields near Tarnowa.* Two common graves, one with 30 and the other with 70 of the horribly mutilated bodies of these Germans who had been shot and robbed, were found on October 14.

It was the first day of September. Trains of refugee carts were passing through Kosten. Fleeing families of postal and railway officials, carrying records to the railway station, stopped them again and again. Around noon, a half-drunk horde of young Poles forced their way into my house and dragged me into the street. Yelling and screeching, they took me to the police jail. In a cell, I met carpenter Boehm and harnessmaker Schoen. In the afternoon, the Germans who had been arrested were taken to the "Sokol" house and their names obtained. They were Schoen, Wagner, father and son Bucholz, Boehm and I from Kosten; but most of them were from Schmiegel: Mieke, Halliand, Zugehoer and his son, and many others. In the evening we were taken to the court jail and a little later people were brought in who had been arrested in the meantime and were driven into their cells with blows from rifle butts.

On September 2, some 300 of us were marched off through Kawczyn to Czempin, led by sergeants Wawrzyniak and Schwarz. A frenzied mob greeted us with the most awful curses, and simultaneously the persecution of the Germans of Czempin began. Many of them, pastor Kienitz among them, were added to our group. The march was continued to Schrimm. Here we received our first beating. The march through the streets was a running of the gantlet. We were struck unmercifully with rifle butts and sticks. I was kicked re-

* "Ostdeutscher Beobachter," No. 259, November 9, 1939.

peatedly in the thigh and the small of my back. We were not spared until we were locked up in the yard of the monastery.

The next day we went on to Schroda, arriving in the evening. Here again, we were beaten and stoned. In the yard of a factory, we had to lie down on the stones. We were now turned over to a military guard and its leader treated us with the utmost cruelty. He seemed to single out Reverend Kienitz, Mieke and me.

We continued our march on the 3rd. While we were being given a rest, Germans from Schroda were added to our number; one of them was Gewiese, a building contractor. In Miloslaw, the excited mob beat and stoned us; many of us were bleeding from many wounds. Towards evening we arrived in Pyzdry, where we were locked up in the fire engine house. This was the third day in succession on which we had not been given anything to drink. During the early morning hours, the younger members of our group were tied in pairs; the pairs were then chained together in units of six. The march was resumed at about 7 A. M., and it was not until the afternoon that we were given a little water. During a rest the report of a shot was heard; I learned that Mr. von Gersdorff had been killed. We marched on through Drosina, towards the front. In the dusk, we could see the fire belching from the guns. All the Germans in my group had sore feet; they were dragging themselves along with difficulty. In Tulischkow, soldiers ran from their quarters, began to beat us, and some of them fired their arms. Machine guns were placed in the market square, where we had to sit down on the pavement, and we were told that we would be shot. A military surgeon interceded for us and told a major that such a slaughter would be a blight on civilization. Therefore we were not executed.

The march was resumed during the night. While we were drinking water near a farm, the main group left. Fifty men who did not dare to follow, remained. We spent the night in a grove. In the morning, a few left one by one; one of them was Dr. Bambauer. When we saw them being arrested by a sentry at the entrance of a village, we fled to wood-covered hills nearby. I was unable to keep up with the others and remained behind, alone. From a juniper tree in which I hid, I heard the reports of a number of shots. No doubt, the Germans who had been caught had been killed. The grove was surrounded by soldiers. I remained there three days without water or food. I protected myself from the cold of the night by crawling into a hole I had dug with my hands. After the soldiers had left during the night of the 7th, I came out. An elderly peasant looked after me and took me to Tulischkow, where I was put in prison. A little later, ten other Germans, belonging to my group of 50, also were brought there. Treatment here was more humane. On September 16, after all Polish authorities had left, we marched to Konin, where we met the German troops.

Concerning the fate of the main group from which our 50 men had separated, the following details were revealed by an investigation. The Germans had been driven on to Turek. In the village of Tarnowa, about 150 were taken from the highway to a side road and ordered to cross a field and to climb a hill, remaining close together. The Poles had posted two machine guns on the hill; on the other side, soldiers were stationed in the fields, in buildings and gardens. When the Germans came near the top of the hill, fire was opened from the machine guns. The Germans dropped dead in bunches. Those that were not hit threw themselves down. The firing of the machine guns went on for several minutes. During an interruption, probably because new cartridge belts were being fed, the survivors, some 75 men, jumped to their feet, ran over the top of the hill and through a hollow towards a woods some 500 yards away. The lay of the land protected them against the machine guns, but the soldiers posted at the left flank now went into action. The Germans running for their lives were shot at like hares. Most of them were killed; only a few reached the woods. The rabble in uniform came from cover. They used their rifle butts and bayonets on the dead and the wounded. Then the bodies were robbed and hastily buried. Five days later, the Polish civil authority ordered German survivors from Tarnowa to bury them near the churchyard fence in Tarnowa. They were placed in two common graves, one holding 30 and one 70 bodies. These are the graves described in the *Posener Tageblatt* of October 17.

The German women in Tarnowa say that the great majority of the German men of Tarnowa were atrociously tortured to death. One German had his eyes gouged out. He was then pushed to the next village, where he was slain.

106. A Planted Cartridge

Krueger Murder

Witness Anna Krueger, of Brahestr. 62, Bromberg-Jaegerhof, made the following statement under oath:

. . . . In the early afternoon, civilians and uniformed soldiers came and said that my husband had fired a machine gun. First a soldier searched our home and then a civilian. The soldier found nothing. The civilian reached on top of the closet and then asked the soldier to have another look. The soldier then took a small cartridge from the closet. On the strength of this, my husband, my son, and my son-in-law were arrested. They were put into a motor car. On Wednesday I saw all three in the woods. Mrs. Gutknecht had found them. My husband was terribly mutilated; his face was beaten in. All there was was a big hole. My husband had not been shot; he had been slain. My son had a gaping injury, as if they had actually torn his face open. He had not been shot either.

Source: WR II.

107. The Death of the Germans From Lissa

Extract from the article of a minority German deported from Lissa; "Posener Tageblatt", September 19, 1939.

It is overwhelming to be free, to be allowed to live, to find our land protected by German arms. We hardly hoped to escape alive from this Polish hell—too many of our companions had become the victims of the Polish bandits.

On Sunday, September 17, we found the first four victims; they had been horribly mutilated; a common grave in Lissa held them in the soil they had died for. They were: Gaumer, Weigt, Haeusler, and Jaeschke. We informed their families, as we did in all succeeding cases. If anybody should still believe that these murders were isolated excesses, the identical reports from all parts of Posen and Pomerania will convince him that the murders and the lootings had long been systematically prepared; and that they were started simultaneously everywhere after the word had been given over the Warsaw broadcasting station on the first of September.

On Friday, September 1, about 11 A.M., my parents and I were taken from our home by armed civilians. Our shop window had been previously smashed, our shop looted. Our apartment was searched; we had to open all the closets and to leave them that way when we left. We were not allowed to take coats or food. At the police station we were thoroughly searched, and after we had waited for a few hours, we and many other Germans, women and small children among them, were taken to a concentration point outside the city. Under military escort, we were driven to the little town of Storchnest, ten miles to the east. In the evening, we were locked up in the hall of the Schuetzenhaus. After a few hours, a captain came, together with a few civilians; they dismissed a number of the women and a few old men, but told all the others that we would be placed before a court-martial, alleging that the Polish troops had been fired upon by Germans in Lissa. The truth was that on Friday morning German artillery had bombarded the military objectives in Lissa. Armed Polish civilians had lost their heads and started a wild fusillade; machine guns placed by the Poles in the steeples of the two Protestant churches had taken part in this. In Storchnest, some of our companions were taken away and placed before the court-martial in Schrimm, despite the fact that not one of them had had arms; and of course they had not done any shooting. We did not see these companions again. From a few of them, who had been "pardoned" to ten years of hard labor, we learned that the others had been shot; we also heard of the accusations leveled at them by the "prosecution witnesses." One had had a picture of Hitler in his home; another was said to have turned his radio on "provokingly loud" when receiving German broadcasts and to have kept his windows open. And so on . . .

The court-martial in Schrimm sentenced nine of our companions to death. We others were driven on in the morning of Saturday, September 2. A trail of sorrow thus began which it is impossible to describe and the horror of which no one can understand who did not pass through it. Old men, women and children were driven along with us, brutally beaten with rifle butts and abused, spat at, and kicked, especially when passing through villages and towns. Stones and beer bottles were thrown at us. Some Polish officers were particularly prominent. There was no food of any kind. Those who had enough money were allowed to try to buy a little through the guards. But often we did not get anything nor did we see our money again. Water was given us at long intervals; in the end things became so bad that we had to buy drinking water by the bottle. To take the worst edge off our hunger, we tried to take turnips and beets from the fields —if the guards let us. We were lucky that it was warm and dry, for only a few had been allowed to take coats or blankets. Our pocket knives had been taken from us right at the beginning. In Peisern, Polish soldiers stole the watches and rings from most of us. While we had hoped that the beatings and stonings would not be so bad once we had reached central Poland, we soon noticed that, quite to the contrary, treatment was getting worse from day to day. By now we were marching day and night, with short rests in the ditch. Those who could not keep up were driven on by rifle butt blows, and when they finally collapsed, they were shot. Some lost their minds.

We were driven on from place to place, Schrimm, Schroda, Peisern, Slupco, Konin, Kolo, Kutno. Only in Lowitsch did we realize why we were being marched in such haste and why the hatred was continually increasing. We had been driven. straight into the retreat of the Polish army, and they were making us suffer for it. When we were near Lowitsch and a German airplane attack suddenly occurred, we were driven from the highway to the fields and our guards told us that we would now all be shot . . . We did not take the threat seriously at first; we had heard it too often. But a little later, when a second large group of minority Germans from northern Posen and Pomerania, who had been threatened in the same way, was joined to us, we realized our danger. From the conversation of our guards, we learned that we were to be taken to a river nearby and then shot, "so that the corpses could swim to Germany." Under such threats we were driven four miles across fields. Some of us tried to escape and were shot. Dr. Staemmler of Bromberg tried to discuss things with the commander, but was pushed back with a rifle; staggering he grabbed for the rifle; he was shot.

A moment later, our guards ran away as fast as they could, for suddenly a German tank came toward us across the field; it circled around us and the crew shouted that Lowitsch was already occupied

by the German troops and that we were saved. We would not believe at first that we had been saved at the last moment. And it was difficult to enjoy our rescue, for at our feet lay our companion who had fallen only a moment before.

Not one of us will ever forget what followed: our entrance into Lowitsch, the welcome of the German soldiers, the first warm food, the tender care, and everyone's efforts to bring us home soon, particularly those of Mr. von Romberg. But also, we will never be able to forget the torture we went through! We have learned that towards a nation which is capable of such atrocities, there is only one possible line of conduct: unsparing rigor, and no compromise. When we were saying goodbye to each other after we had reached our liberated homeland, one of our group said: "The nation which has been capable of such cruelty and of such atrocious brutality towards defenseless people has no right to exist; it has struck its name from the list of the civilized nations!" He was right. There is another obligation for those of us whom a kind fate led back to their homes: Our lives and our work belong to our nation even more than before, and all our love and gratitude belong to the Fuehrer who made our homes free again!

This is the narration of a man from Lissa who was in the march of horror as far as Lowitsch. Many of those who were arrested did not come back because they could not withstand the hardships, dropped behind and were shot on the spot. Among those who are missing are the 80-year-old tailor, Tiller, and his son, photographer Juretzki, and the wife of the young teacher, Groschowski. And there were other tragedies: Mr. Hoffmann of Posen and his wife, the former Anneliese Remus, of Lissa, took poison together a short time before they would have been arrested, since the condition of the young wife, who expected a child in two months, made the march of deportation seem impossible. Although the border was so near—it is only 11 miles to Fraustadt—it was impossible to get across, and those few who succeeded in getting to Danzig in time are lucky.

108. Deported to Brest-Litovsk

Experience of Karl Mielke, Bromberg[1]

When I came home from work on August 29, I found the big motor car of the Polish counter espionage service in front of my door. I was taken to my office, which, as well as my two rooms, was thoroughly searched. The suspicious material they wrapped up consisted not

1. Published in the October issue No. 19 (1939) of the periodical "Der Volksdeutsche" (The Minority German) under the title "Verhaftet, verschleppt und befreit" (Arrested, Deported, Freed).

only of the county maps of Posen and Pomerania, which are necessary to the work of itinerant teachers, but also of harmless school statistics and reports concerning German schools which had been closed, the transfer of teachers, monthly reports, and similar documents which the police had looked upon as harmless during the many previous searches of my home. Judge G. who questioned me at the police station had the hatred of Germans written on his face; he fanatically tried to get his victim to admit what he himself had contrived. The first thing he told me was that every German was a spy. He also told me in no uncertain terms that the whole cultural work of the school division of the German Association was nothing but a blind for espionage carried out on a grand scale. I was handcuffed and taken to the police jail.

I was then taken to Siedlce where I was entered on the books as a "Szpieg", a spy; I was no longer considered a man under arrest, but a convicted spy. The first time I heard the sirens of the city was on September 3; they told me that German airplanes had been sighted. I had learned of the mobilization from the posters in the railway stations. I soon heard the explosions of the first bombs. After a few days, regular meals were stopped and I was placed in other quarters; we now were seven in a small cell where the conditions were worse than our fear of bombs. There was a day when we were given neither water nor food. When a bomb hit the prison wall, killing a guard, a panic started in all the cells. The inmates screamed and begged for the doors to be opened; some tore the iron posts from the beds and battered the iron-lined doors; some shrieked their prayers; the racket was such that we thought the prison was on fire, as the beating against the doors sounded like the crumbling of walls. The pandemonium was heightened by the reports from the guards' rifles who were thus trying to pacify the prisoners. Later on, ten of us were placed in a cell intended for one. On September 7, a march, which was really one of death, began. We were turned over to an infantry lieutenant who had orders to take us, with his hundred men, to the prison of Bialypodlask, further to the east. The first order he gave was that his soldiers were to shoot us on the spot if we made the least step out of line or if we spoke a word of German. The prisoners—there were 281 of us —were notified of this order. Our march through burning Siedlce began at one in the morning.

A German who was near death with sickness and who was scarcely more than skin and bones, had to be taken along, naked. Since he was unable to walk, four of us carried him by the wrists and ankles. My neighbor received a deep bayonet thrust in the buttock. After we had been marched along various roads until dawn, we stopped in a grove. We had to leave the sick man here. He was covered with a coat and probably was given the finishing shot before we marched on. Another prisoner of about 70, who was unable to drag himself on, was taken

aside by the soldiers, and the reports of two shots told us that his sufferings had been ended.

So far we had not been given anything to eat or to drink. Our march was continually being interrupted by air-raid alarms: we had to lie quite still, near trees if possible, and to wait until we were ordered to proceed. We blessed the German fliers because this gave us a little time to rest. Many of us were already quite exhausted and had sore feet. The first who stayed behind now met with the fate that awaited so many: they had to kneel down, place their heads on the ground and then were shot in the back of the head. Now none of us wanted to lag behind nor even to march in the last rows. The older and weaker ones clung to the stronger or linked arms with them and stamped on with an iron will, gritting their teeth, trying to forget about their sore feet and their other pains. Those who were killed died manfully. One man who had knelt down for the finishing shot shouted a defiant "Heil Hitler" at his murderer, and when the shot did not kill him on the spot he repeated his salute with his last gasp.

When we arrived in Bialypodlask during the night and were hopefully looking forward to prison, we learned that this city was also being evacuated. The news that we would have to walk to Brest-Litovsk, 25 miles away, was the worst blow we had had. A proof of the barbarism of our guards is the fact that they marched us past a beautiful pump which could so easily have meant water and relief, but did not allow us to drink. We had to march an additional nine miles through the night before we were allowed to rest.

The march from Wioska to Brest-Litovsk was the last and most horrible stage of our ordeal. We walked from six in the evening until three in the morning without stopping. There was pitiless firing into the last rows. A total of some 60 were killed on this march. We breathed with relief when we saw the outline of our destination in the moonlit night. At the Citadel, there was an endless wait before we were permitted into the military prison of the fortress. After having been kept standing for two hours, we were pressed close together in a hallway and counted by fives. It appeared that there were only 200 of us left. All our remaining possessions were taken from us. We were locked up, ten men to a small cell. We were given water the next day; we painstakingly saw to it that every man got the same share. An army rusk and five small pears were our last food. They were handed out evenly. Two men lay in each of the two cots, while the other six spent the night on the floor.

The next day German airplanes came. Almost without interruption, the bombs crashed down on the fortress in the center of which is the prison. The thought that a bomb might hit our cell was awful. But in serious discussion we convinced ourselves that we would now have to live what we had said innumerable times: "The individual is

nothing, and the greatness of the Reich is the only thing that matters." Two more days passed; the lack of water was terrible. We were beyond hunger. We all had fever crusts on our lips; our tongues were swollen and cracked and we could only speak hoarsely in a low voice. We feared that we would become insane. We organized the distribution of water by teaspoonfuls. The only answer of the guards to our supplications for water was that there was none. We learned how cruel were these representatives of the Polish race who called themselves men, when we later saw that there were barrels in the yard almost full of water.

On September 16, the bombings by German artillery and planes reached their climax. The prison shook. Dense smoke came in through the small window of our cell. There was no guard in the passageway. Suddenly, we heard two cell doors crash, then hasty steps in the passage and excited talking. The inmates had broken open the doors of two cells. We dashed to the yard with the water pails, and with our last strength carried water to the cells. In fear of their lives, the soldiers had taken refuge from the bombing in a bomb-proof shelter and abandoned us to our fate. But the soldiers came back and a few bullets told us where we belonged.

At last, the dawn of Sunday, September 17, broke. The noise of the battle gradually died down. Anxiously we asked ourselves what this might mean. I climbed on to the bed and glanced through the bars at the yard which was torn up by shells. A German infantryman was coming towards us. I cannot express what I felt when I saw him. We drummed on the door, shouted with joy; from all the other cells we heard deafening shouts, and at last the doors of our cells collapsed under the rifle butts of German infantry. We were freed! From our guards, who were later taken prisoners, we learned that we would have been shot on that day.

When we had all gathered in the yard, we began to sing, at first quite low, then louder and louder. When "Deutschland, Deutschland ueber Alles" and the Horst Wessel song sounded over the place where we had experienced horror and great joy, no one was ashamed of the tears which could be seen on the dirty, unshaven faces of many.

109. Father Odilo Gerhard, O. F. M.

A German Catholic Priest in a Polish Concentration Camp

Father Odilo Gerhard was the Catholic priest of the Germans in Cracow. He was arrested by the Poles on September 1, 1939, at about 3:30 P. M. After his watch, money, and identification papers had been taken from him at the police station in Kielce, he and many of his flock were taken to the internment camp of Bereza-Kartuska by way of Radom and Brest-Litovsk. He told his experience in "Die Getreuen", the periodical of the Catholic Mission for Germans Abroad, issue of October, 1939.

. . . At half past six in the evening, our train arrived in Bereza-Kartuska. After a march of three miles we arrived in the concentra-

tion camp at about 8 P.M. Our guard of ten men was immediately removed, and we were made to run the gantlet past 200 policemen who hit at us with rubber clubs, rifle butts, and narrow boards, not even sparing men 70 years old. On the drill ground we were counted and then taken to a heated room, where we had to lie on our faces on the concrete floor. I was just about to lie down when a policeman hit me with his rubber club and dragged me to the Camp Commissioner. The Commissioner questioned me and gave orders to quarter me with the surgeons at Isolation Station 2 and to give me preferential treatment. When I got there I collapsed into a semi-conscious state and asked for water.

On September 8, at the medical inspection on the drill ground, my companions in misery said to me: "You have been beaten quite black!" Before I had been taken to the grounds without the dress of my order, only clad in a shirt and a pair of trousers, I was questioned by five commanders. Each said: "If you are a Roman Catholic priest, you are a Pole." I answered: "No, I am a German." They sneered: "Yes, a German spy!" and a blow from a policeman's club staggered me. In the torrid sun and unendurable dust clouds, we had to remain standing on the grounds until evening, without food or drink. Then everything was taken from us except our money and a minimum of linens; the rosary, the medallion, the breviary were taken, and of course cigarettes, razors, nail files, etc.

Then the drill began. We carried out gymnastic exercises, including lying down, sitting down; a commander constantly beat with a policeman's club or with a piece of fire wood at those who were not quick enough. At eight in the evening, we were taken to our dormitory. It was about 55 feet long, 23 feet wide, and 13 feet high; there were sixteen cots in two layers; nine men per cot, when there was room for no more than four. As there were three men more than sixty years old on my cot—one of them, an Italian, had a bad case of pneumonia.—I slept on the concrete floor underneath the cot. One pail of water was given for the 140 people, and this was not until the third day; we were given bread only on the fifth day, about an ounce per head, and it was so wet that I took only the crust, I kept it two days and then ate it in small hard pieces. Hot water soup with very little barley was given us at various times, one day at 8 in the morning and 7 in the evening, another day only once, at about 11 o'clock. From 4 A.M. to 8 P.M., we were on the drill grounds. The doctors advised those who collapsed not to report for hospitalization because they would probably not get out alive. This came true in many cases.

One such day followed the other. On Sunday, September 10, I asked the commander for permission to say a common prayer in the dormitory. The answer consisted of a flood of profanity and of blows

with a club. The same thing happened when I begged to be allowed to minister to the sick and the dying.

On Monday, September 18, at 3 in the morning, we learned that the policemen had fled and that we were free. We gathered in the drill yard, where I saw many German Catholics from Cracow and Posen province to whom I had ministered. To our sorrow, we found the bodies of seven German Air Force officers, who had been made prisoners, and of 16 interned men, among them those who had been placed in dark cells, behind the hospital. The heads of all of them were smashed. As we were told that the Russians were on their way to Bereza, we soon marched off in order to reach the German front lines as soon as possible. We found the Germans near Kobryn, on Tuesday afternoon. We then continued to Brest-Litovsk, covering 65 miles in two and a half days, but often not walking more than one and a half to two miles per hour. From Brest-Litovsk, our soldiers took us to East Prussia on trucks, and the benevolent organizations then took care of us.

The Protestant vicar, Oskar Daum, wrote of the internment camp of Bereza-Kartuska as follows:*

The camp guards received us with club blows and took personal possessions from us; I was not even allowed to keep my New Testament. Our cells were quite empty; we had to sleep on the cold concrete floor. The food was almost impossible; we were given thin soup once or twice a day, two spoonfuls of water and inedible bread. From the moment of our arrest on, we had no opportunity to wash. The exercises we were ordered to take were distinctly painful and cruel; those who collapsed were beaten . . .

110. The March from Obornik to the Gates of Warsaw

For Those Who Collapsed—a Bullet

Reich Criminal Police Bureau
Posen Special Commission
Record No. V. RKPA 1486/10.39.

Posen, November 20, 1939

On September 2, 1939, about 600 minority Germans were arrested in county Obornik, north of Posen. An internment column was formed and marched by Gnesen, Slupca, Kutno, almost to Warsaw.

From the one church district of Morawana-Goslyn, about 100 had not returned by October 2, 1939. The number of dead has not yet been definitely ascertained.

* Extract from article in "Gemeindebote fuer das evangelisch-lutherische Wien", Vienna, October 8, 1939.

One of the attached documents is the deposition of Willi Grossmann, wheelwright, who survived the march.

(Signed) Discar, Commissioner of Police.

Special Commission of the Head of the Safety Police — Posen, October 2, 1939

Mrs. Elfriede Weigt, a minority German, appeared voluntarily and stated:

My husband, Friedrich-Wilhelm Weigt, born in Potarzyce on May 26, 1901, had been for about eight years the steward of Przependowo estate, Obornik county, north of Posen. The workers on the estate are all Poles. The owner is Countess Luettichau, a German. The authorities knew that my husband was a confirmed German. He was a member of the German People's Organization.

On August 25, 1939, a unit of the "Obrona Narodowa" [Citizen Guards] was billeted on the estate. The unit was headed by a reserve officer of the Polish army, Sigmund Rakocy of Morawana-Goslyn.

On September 1, 1939, my husband was arrested in Morawana, together with all other German inhabitants. Rakocy caused this arrest. No reasons were given. Together with 23 others, my husband was taken from the estate to Morawana.

Remark: Wheelwright Grossmann, who was arrested the same day, will be questioned in detail as to their fate. A further questioning of Mrs. Weigt therefore can be dispensed with.

My husband was about five feet seven inches tall, clean shaven, with slightly curly blond hair. He wore spectacles. Half of an incisor in the upper jaw had been broken off and replaced by a half gold tooth. When arrested he was wearing greenish colored riding breeches with a full riding seat, high black boots, a mother-of-pearl colored coat of linen or cotton, with four patch pockets, double-breasted with plain horn buttons matching the material; also, a knitted shirt with a linen front, long knitted underwear; he was not wearing a collar. His linens are marked FW. I am unable to supply linens for identification, since all of them were stolen by released convicts while I was away from the estate. Upon my return, I found a pair of convict trousers in my home.

Special Commission of the Head of the Safety Police — Posen, October 2, 1939

Wheelwright Willy Grossmann, a minority German, born in Koblin on May 20, 1909, residing at Przependowo estate, county of Obornik, appeared voluntarily and stated:

I have been employed as a wheelwright on Przependowo estate since 1937. My relations with the Poles were normal; I had no difficulties, either with the Polish civilian population or with the authorities. I had my own concerns and took no interest in politics. A few weeks before the German-Polish war, relations between us and

the Poles became a little tense. However, there were no excesses to speak of on the part of the Polish workers.

As already described by Mrs. Weigt, Citizen Guard men were quartered on our estate on August 25, 1939. On September 1, 1939, all German men on the estate, from 16 years up were arrested by the Citizen Guards and taken to Morawana-Goslyn. We were placed in an inn, and about 600 minority Germans of all ages and both sexes were gathered here from Obornik county. On September 2, about noon, we were marched off to Gnesen, about 37 miles away. The children and a few old people, some 20 in all, were left behind. Together with minority Germans from Gnesen who were added to our number, the march was continued during the night of Monday. It took us to Slupca, where we arrived in the morning. Our guard was composed of uniformed police and auxiliary police. Lieutenant Rakocy did not take part in the march. On Tuesday, we continued towards Kutno, passing left of Kolo. I believe it was on Thursday morning that we passed Kutno. On September 9, 10:30 A.M., we arrived at the city park of Sochaczew, about 30 miles west of Warsaw. During the march, we had had to spend most of the nights in the open; we were given no food at all. We fed on turnips and other roots. During the entire march, we suffered ill-treatment, from our guards (police) as well as from the civilian population. I still have an unhealed gash over my right eye caused by a rifle butt. Cavalry met on the way struck at us with their sabers. A man named Baurichter, of Langoslyn, county Obornik, suffered a bad injury of the skull from such a blow. When he raised his hand to protect himself, his little finger was nearly cut off. He is still under medical care. A Mrs. Baum from this district suffered paralysis of the facial nerves from the blow of a rifle butt; her face was all crooked, but not from a swelling caused by the blow. A German physician confirmed this. I do not know his name or residence, but would like to say that he was a German military surgeon whom we met on our march back.

In the city park of Sochaczew we were to be given food for the first time; this was about noon on September 9. But instead of being fed, we were fired upon by the mob; one of us was wounded. When we marched off, the guards shot three elderly men of our group; I do not know their names. Two of them had been wounded by the mob and were unable to continue; the third attempted to flee. He was caught, forced to stand in front of us, and was killed by a policeman with a bullet fired at close range. During the march, many of the older people became delirious. For instance, if a horse and cart passed, some of them shouted: "That's my cart; the nerve of the fellow, driving my horses!" Others asked to be shot. It was a terrible march.

About 2 P.M., on the highway to Warsaw, Mr. Weigt was injured by a shot through the knee. Our guards, as well as passing

troops, made it a sport to fire into the group. Mr. Weigt had to remain behind, alone. We were not even allowed to look back. Since he had been walking next to me, I know positively that he had been shot through the knee. Probably Mr. Weigt later was shot dead. Things became really bad after we had left Sochaczew. Old men who collapsed from exhaustion were shot. With my own eyes I saw an exhausted old man clinging to a tree, and being shot by one of the policemen of our guard at very close range from behind. I saw the brains come out in front. This was about three miles beyond Sochaczew. After attacking planes had directed their fire at our guards, who had fled to the ditch, Mr. Heckert, the accountant of our estate, was shot by the policemen. Later during the march more were killed. I am unable to give details. However, we noticed that our rows were thinning more and more. Ten men are still missing from our estate. If they were shot, their bodies must be lying near Warsaw. They are:

Friedrich Weigt, 38; Hans Heckert, about 36; Repnack, about 50; Alfred Belter, about 24; Ferdinand Sommer, about 23; Gustav Sommer, about 48; Waldi Sommer, about 20; Gottfried Sydow, about 30; Willi Riemer, 31; Walter Riemer, about 26.

I myself have seen the bodies of Willi and Walter Riemer, two and a half miles from Warsaw. I saw other dead people whom I did not know. They were from the Morawana district. In my estimation, about 200 of our group were killed. The bodies should be found near the Sochaczew-Warsaw highway.

Most of our group, including myself, fled during the night of the 9th. We met the German troops the next day. We had a fairly direct trip home.

Yesterday, in the church, I learned that about 100 of those from our district who had been in the group are still missing.

Read to me, approved, signed.

(Signed) Willy Grossmann

During his questioning he declared repeatedly that he was not exaggerating. He said several times: "Mr. Commissioner, believe me, I am not giving you any exaggerations. We can't even tell the wives of the murdered everything that happened; they are desperate enough as it is."

(Signed) Discar, Police Commissioner

Report of the Medical Examiners

Bromberg and Berlin, November 20, 1939.

The Medical Examiners
of the Army High Command

For Bromberg: Dr. (med. habil.) Panning, Major,
Head of the Division of Forensic Medicine,
Academy of Military Surgery.

For Posen: Dr. (med. habil.) Hallermann,
Lieutenant in the Reserves, Lecturer at the University of Berlin.

REPORT

concerning the results ascertained so far from the work of the Division of Forensic Medicine of the Academy of Military Surgery in the investigation of Polish murders committed in the districts of Posen and Bromberg.[1]

I. Objectives of the Medical Examiners

By an order of the Army High Command, Army Health Bureau, medical examiners were appointed on September 20, 1939, for the territory in which probably the greatest number of Polish murders had been committed: (1). for Bromberg and (2). for Posen. A great number of autopsies have been made and more are still being undertaken. The investigation of the murders proceeded in close cooperation with Special Commissions of the Reich Criminal Police Bureau; in other words, together with the officers of, and in accordance with the methods employed by, the regular Berlin service for the investigation of murders.

In accordance with the objectives of the examiners, the results of the autopsies were recorded in every detail; as evidence, photographs and specimens were collected and preserved, and this collection is still being augmented. While the work was still being carried out in Bromberg and Posen, the evidence was submitted on the spot to several commissions of physicians, officers and journalists from Germany and abroad.

1. Every one of the autopsies and body examinations referred to in the report has been photographed. A number of the pictures are contained in a special volume which will be sent to government officials and students, upon application to the German Library of Information, 17 Battery Place, New York, N. Y.

II. The Investigation

In and near Bromberg, 131 autopsies have so far been made and 11 bodies examined; in Posen and the surrounding territory, 51 autopsies and 53 examinations have been carried out. Thus about 250 bodies have so far been studied by the examiners, but this is only a very small fraction of the tremendous total number of the murdered. However, the autopsy of all the bodies is a physical impossibility. The Bromberg examiners alone would have to deal with more than a thousand of them. The progress of decomposition and the freezing of the graves will soon make further autopsies impossible.

Consequently, the findings may be looked upon only as accidental and of small scope. For this reason, no attempt at a statistical analysis is being made; in view of the extraordinary number of bodies which were not submitted to autopsy, percentage figures would not have a sufficiently valid basis. A statistical outlook from certain specific angles is not possible except for certain mass murders of which all or nearly all cases were clarified through autopsy.

III. Results of the Investigation

Difficulties of Appraisal

In the appraisal of findings we were faced with great difficulties. On account of the large number of human bodies suddenly concentrated, provisional burials had to be effected in many spots, the common graves containing 60 and more bodies. The autopsies were made when the bodies were taken from these common graves in order to be transferred to permanent graves; the German population, which had been subjected to such brutality, understood and fully approved of the autopsies. In many cases, the possibility of detailed findings was considerably impaired by the phenomena of putrefaction. In every case, however, the appraisal of the findings, made in strict accordance with the exact principles of forensic medicine, permitted clear deductions on every important point. Obviously, the findings of the autopsies cannot be considered as revealing more than the minimum of injuries inflicted by the murderers upon each individual victim. Tissue hemorrhages, in particular, which are normally the evidence of ill treatment of the body, usually could not be ascertained on account of advanced mortification; many forms of brutal ill-treatment, mutilation, et cetera, thus could not be ascertained except under favorable circumstances.

Blows With Blunt Instruments, Rifle Butts, Etc.

For example, blows with rifle butts, clubs, pickets, and similar objects which, from the statements of the witnesses, must have occurred in innumerable cases, could not be definitely ascertained unless bones had been injured. In this connection, there have been impressive, grave findings, such as:

> Autopsy No. Br. 93, Albert Heise, 21, smashing of the entire facial portion of the skull by strong blows with a heavy club;
>
> Autopsy No. Br. 116, Richard Kutzer, 46, Protestant pastor, smashing of the lower jaw beneath an unbroken skin, caused, the police investigation reveals, by a rifle butt blow;
>
> Autopsy No. Br. 115, Otto Kutzer, 73, father of pastor Kutzer, fractures of the rib cartilages hardened by age, caused by a rifle butt blow;
>
> Autopsy No. Br. 107, Hans Schulz, 20, skull knocked in with a rifle butt or another heavy object.
>
> There are a number of other similar cases.

As described in the individual autopsy reports, often it was not possible to state more than the conjecture that blunt instruments had been used; namely, when the findings showed that the victim had received all injuries—bullets or thrusts—while lying down and his position had to be explained.

Mutilations

Decomposition also made difficult the exact determination of certain injuries of extreme brutality. In a large number of cases, laymen, often members of the families of the murdered, who had seen the bodies shortly after death, had found them emasculated or with ears and nose cut off or with eyes gouged out. These observations often were no longer possible to confirm by exact scientific methods, since the parts in question had suffered considerable modification through softening from putrefaction and destruction by maggots. However, in quite a number of cases it was possible to determine undeniable stabs in the eyes, some of which had also injured the lids; these observations were made on bodies which were well preserved because they had been properly buried at an early date. Impressive evidence is the picture concerning case No. Br. 17, unidentified man of about 20, murdered at Bromberg-Klein-Bartelsee, also picture concerning Autopsy

No. P 1, Paul Grieger, 32, murdered in Posen. A case of punctured eye-balls which, on account of advanced destruction by maggots, cannot be established with sufficient certainty as a result of stabbing, is presented in the photograph of Body Inspection No. Br. 4, unidentified man, about 45, murdered in the woods near Hopfengarten, county Bromberg. The collection of photographs further demonstrates that great care was taken to eliminate from our special study all eye injuries caused by bullets.

In regard to the other forms of mutilation, similar conditions prevailed. In certain cases of emasculation or other mutilations observed at an early time, there is no evidence aside from the clear depositions of witnesses, scientific confirmation having meanwhile been made impossible by the modifications of the bodies. In this connection, the well-known fact may be pointed to that maggots, and other factors of decomposition, show a distinct preference for injured portions of the body. As a result, it is not surprising that in this respect the findings of the experts do not coincide with all the testimony of the witnesses.

Stabs

Injuries were often found which belonged to a special category, independent of those causing death, and which emanated from purely sadistic motives. These were stabs, found either with or without fatal shots; most of these were certain shallow and flat stabs into the torso or the limbs. The witnesses state that on the way to the scene of the murder such stabs were often inflicted by the guards or the mob in order to "encourage" the victims. Among many other cases, this is true of Autopsy No. Br. 56, Eduard Schuelemann, 72, who was later killed by a bullet through the head and a deep bayonet thrust in the back. Several cases were found in which dying men had been stabbed with bayonets, such as Autopsy No. Br. 27, unidentified man, 30 to 40, bayonet stab in the abdomen; also Autopsy No. Br. 110, Herbert Gollnik, 38. A particularly vicious use of a pointed instrument, which will be discussed later, is involved in the murder of a man who had already been wounded by a bullet; he was stabbed 33 times by a Polish soldier marching in a military unit.

Injuries Causing Long Agony

The investigation of the cause of death, and the length of the agony thus revealed, often disclose unbelievable brutality on the part of the murderers. It was clearly determined that in many cases the injuries could by no means have been immediately fatal. Victims died

from simple shots through the lung which could have healed without difficulty, and it took them a long time to die. The same is true of several cases in which only the limbs were injured and only more or less insignificant arterial branches severed. In this connection, the photograph on Autopsy Br. 46, Artur Radler, 42, may be pointed out: the bullet wound in the throat was everything but fatal. The family was prevented from helping him, and it was not until about seven hours later that he was given a bullet through the head. The situation is basically the same in respect to the photographs on Autopsy No. Br. 100, Kurt Beyer, 10. He had two insignificant shots through the lung and a smashed arm, was left in the fields overnight and survived for at least 12 hours. Wilhelm Gollnik, 38 years, Autopsy No. Br. 110, was killed gradually; this murder, committed before the eyes of his wife, lasted more than nine hours.

The cases of a number of victims whom their murderers exposed to more or less prolonged agony will be discussed later.

Finishing Shots

In numerous other cases, the fact that the murderers fired finishing shots at bodies stretched out on the ground was evidenced by the pronounced upward or downward direction of the path of the bullets. It was shown that these "finishing shots" were unlike those fired by a hunter at wounded game in order to cause immediate death. Quite to the contrary, it is evident that these shots were intended to satisfy the desire to torment; they were not directed at the heart or the brain, but at parts of the torso. Extraordinary bullet wounds were often found: i. e. the bullet had entered the buttock near the anus and penetrated far through the torso. If it is assumed that the murderers (who, in the cases under discussion, were Polish soldiers) knew how to use the rifle, the number of such cases makes it impossible to avoid concluding that the buttocks of the dying "hitlerowiec" had been deliberately aimed at. Two such cases, from one group of murders, are those of gardener Erich Schmiede, 43, Autopsy No. Br. 95, shown in a photograph, and of Berthold Rabisch, 64, Autopsy No. Br. 101. Many others are contained in the autopsy records.

Tyings

An important procedure was that of tying the victims. Among other cases, this is true of three persons out of a murdered group of seven from the Kutzer parsonage in Bromberg's suburb Jaegerhof. They are Richard Kutzer, 73, Autopsy No. Br. 115, photographed;

Herbert Schollenberg, 14, Autopsy No. Br. 118, photographed, and Hermann Tetzlaff, 51, Autopsy No. Br. 119. In these cases, thin cords were used to tie the hands, primitive knots and ties being used. In several other cases, for instance that of Albrecht Schmidt, about 45, Autopsy No. Br. 67, photographed, long ropes were attached to the ties and used for dragging the victim away. Of the Jesuit Lake mass murder group, which will be discussed later, no less than 12 victims were tied together in a long line by heavy ropes and other means.

Whereas the tying just discussed was only an additional brutality, especially when applied to old people or children; a case which has just been revealed—that of Wilhelm Sieg, 43, farmhand of Feyerland, Autopsy No. Br. 124—indicates studied, sadistic tying as a component part of the murder itself. The victim's hands were joined at the back, by means of a horse line, and a loop was placed around the neck, the length of leather between the loop and the hands being extremely short. From the findings of the medical examiners and those of the police, Sieg was dragged along the ground for a considerable distance by this means of eventual strangulation and then was shot with a rifle while lying on the ground.

Age; Murder of Cripples and Sick People

A few words regarding an analysis of the victims according to age and state of health are in order here. The autopsies had established murders ranging from that of children of four months to that of old people of 82 years. While, on account of the reasons given above, a statistical analysis of cases investigated is not feasible, it is necessary to mention a concrete figure in order to show that the killing of children was everything but a regrettable isolated incident.

Among the bodies dissected are those of the following children:

	No.	Autopsy No.	Name — Age	Killed by*
1.	27	Br. 129	Egon Berger, 4 mos.	Hand grenade
2.	25	P. 29	Kurt Schmolke, 1¼ yrs.	Bullet, probably rifle
3.	21	Br. 76	Erhard Prochnau, 3	Pistol bullet
4.	—	Br. 59	Gisela Renz, 4	Bullet, probably pistol
5.	24	Br. 74	Walter Busse, 7	Bullet, probably pistol
6.	22	Br. 60	Guenther Renz, 9	Rifle bullet
7.	23	Br. 100	Kurt Beyer, 10	One pistol bullet, one ricochet, one rifle bullet
8.	—	Br. 66	Heidelies Tetzlaff, 11	2 bullets, probably pistol
9.	—	Br. 94	Else Jannot, 12	2 rifle bullets
10.	—	Br. 70	Gerhard Pijan, 12	Rifle bullet
11.	26	Br. 118	Herbert Schollenberg, 14	1 pistol bullet, 1 rifle bullet

* In the cases of children, it was not always possible to distinguish clearly rifle wounds from pistol wounds, as no experience concerning the effect of bullets from army rifles on children, especially on their bones, has so far been available in the civilized world. The effects seem to be different from those normally found in adults. These sad cases will supply the unwelcome basis for scientific study.

These are followed by adolescents of 15, 16, 17, and 18.

The fact that, to paraphrase the biblical term for the greatest possible bestiality, the child was not spared in the mother's womb, is shown by the cases of Mrs. Sonnenberg, Autopsy No. Br. 112, photographed, and Mrs. Kempf, Autopsy No. Br. 127, photographed. Additional detailed photographs of these two cases have been withheld from general publication. The women were nearing the end of pregnancy when they were murdered by Polish soldiers. Concerning Mrs. Kempf, there are good grounds for the assumption that birth set in before she died.

There is multiple evidence that cripples, sick and old people did not escape the murderers. Of six people murdered near Rozepole on one of the transports of interned, (Schmolke family and neighbors, Autopsies Nos. P. 28 to 33) two were men with artificial limbs. One had had his leg amputated at the thigh; the other had had both legs amputated. (Autopsy No. P. 32, photographed). While these cases belonged to the Posen district, several people who had lost a leg or had other physical defects were murdered in and near Bromberg. Such cases are: Gustav Schubert, 65, Autopsy No. Br. 85, extreme curvature of the spine; Paul Piotrowski, 55, Autopsy No. Br. 104, whose right leg was supported by an elaborate orthopedic device; Paul Lepczynski, about 50, Autopsy No. Br. 126, photographed, leg amputated high on the thigh replaced by an artificial leg; Wilhelm Gollnik, 38, Autopsy No. Br. 110, whose brain had suffered from axe blows on the head in a murder attempt by Poles ten years ago; Emanuel Hemmerling, 35, Autopsy No. Br. 78, suffering from advanced tuberculosis in both lungs and for this reason excused from any type of auxiliary service by the Poles.

Regarding the murder of old people, the fact that the oldest among the bodies dissected was that of Gustav Behnke, Autopsy No. Br. 65, one of those murdered at Eichdorf-Netzheim, is incidental. He was 82, and other authorities concerned with the investigation have ascertained the murder of people who were still older.

Instruments of Murder

The most important finding arrived at in the investigations by the medical examiners is not to be found in the incredible bestialities, both physical and mental, as revealed by the examination of the bodies.

Even more important is the fact that in the great majority of the cases investigated, military weapons were clearly shown to have been used as instruments of murder. In most cases, army rifles were used; in some cases, pistols, and in a few cases, hand grenades. These findings are founded, among other things, on the recovery of bullets and splinters from the bodies, such recoveries having been effected in about 50 cases. The fact that army rifles were used is evidenced, in those cases where no bullets were recovered, by the great effect of the bullets on the skeleton, and especially by the hydrodynamic phenomenon which causes the cranium to explode when bullets are fired through the brain.

In the attempt to eliminate the German minority from Poland, especially on Bromberg's Bloody Sunday, the principal instrument has thus been the Polish army rifle. The Medical Examiner feels compelled to emphatically underscore this finding revealed by the examination of the bodies, since it might be helpful to the authorities investigating the background of the mass murders; it may help in the establishment and proof of the fact that they were planned. Murders with some instrument or other, with clubs or knives, are the exception. The mass murders were not committed with chance instruments, such as any garden fence could have supplied to a man who was wrought up, but with highly effective firearms.

As regards the pistols, even the bullets which were found do not permit such conclusive deductions as are possible with respect to the army rifles. A simple examination of the bullets found in three cases (Fritz Radler, Autopsy No. Br. 48; Heinz and Friedrich Beyer, Autopsies Nos. Br. 98 and 99) was sufficient to reveal, from the peculiar shape of the bullets, that Nagan revolvers had been used. But Nagan revolvers were available in the open market, so that conclusive proof that there was a definite group of individuals or organizers cannot be based on this finding. However, one circumstance is highly remarkable; all bullets from hand firearms, ten of them in all, recovered in the Bromberg autopsies originate from case cartridges; they were fired from modern, highly effective guns, three from Nagan revolvers, the rest from automatic pistols. Lead bullets, which are fired from all drum revolvers, are entirely absent. The idea that the lead bullets fired from revolvers might have passed through would be misleading; it is known from experience that bullets fired from the old drum revolvers almost never leave the body. It is evident that the hand firearms used all were highly effective and of modern type—in a country whose population hardly knows modern devices by name in other fields. These conclusions, drawn from the findings of the medical examiners, may also be relevant to the investigation of planning.

Were the Killings Executions?

A particularly important part of the work of the medical examiners was the determination, in each individual instance and for each murder group, as to whether the findings justified the conclusions that there had been an execution under military law. The question as to what might have been the crimes of these thousands of people, including children as young as four months, need not be gone into.

An impartial study of the cases reveals the following:

There have been injuries that could have occurred in an execution —bullets fired at the standing victim by the standing rifleman, from the front or the rear, through the head or the torso. These injuries were found in those cases in which individuals or small groups of victims were taken from the houses and "stood against the wall." A particularly large number of such wounds were found in the mass murder at Eichdorf-Netzheim. This case was thoroughly investigated by the police, and autopsies were made of 36 of the total of 38 bodies of minority Germans murdered here. While the character of the injuries is similar to those incurred by execution, the composition of the murdered group discounts the execution theory. The group of 38 contained no less than seven children, 3 to 13 years of age, and 12 women, 16 to 80; of the men, only a few were of military age; there were several sick and old men among them.

In another large mass murder, which has also been thoroughly investigated by the police—the murder of 39 minority Germans at Jesuit Lake near Bromberg (38 bodies have been dissected)—the composition of the group would make the idea of execution more plausible. They were men only, between 17 and 58 as far as identification has been possible. The execution theory would even be supported by the fact that the killing was carried out by an organized Polish army unit to which the group had been taken by civilians and soldiers.

The investigation of the bodies, however, reveals it was not an execution. It was wild, unsystematic slaughtering of defenseless men, 12 of whom, incidentally, had been tied together with heavy ropes.

Besides firearms, pointed instruments were used; four men were killed solely by means of these latter instruments, thirteen men by means of both pointed instruments and firearms. In one case, a man thrown down by a superficial glancing shot, the bullet being fired from a pistol and grazing the skull, was stabbed 33 times with a bayonet or a dagger. (Willi Heller, 19, Autopsy No. Br. 23, photographed). In several cases, dying men were stabbed with bayonets, such as Autopsy No. Br. 27, an unidentified man of about 30, who had been dropped

by a shot through the lung. The "encouragement stabs" mentioned before, superficial thrusts of no consequence, were found in three cases. In two cases, those of Max Probul, 35, Autopsy No. Br. 18, and of an unidentified man of about 35, Autopsy No. Br. 27, stab-wounds in the eyes were found.

The total number of stabs found in the 38 examined bodies was no less than 69.

The bullet wounds found in the 34 cases, excluding the four who had been stabbed to death, numbered 98. The greatest number of wounds in one body, caused by direct bullets, was five. In quite a number of cases, all bullets hit the men when they were down so that there is no room for the assumption that one or the other shot was intended as a finishing shot. As to the numerous cases of victims hit by bullets both when standing and lying down, the previous statement also applies here, i.e. that these shots were not real finishing shots, intended to kill on the spot; they were a means of torture. No less than four instances of shots fired at the buttocks of dying men were found in the examination.

Of special importance is the fact that so-called ricochet wounds were found in great numbers. These are wounds caused by fragments of bullets split when hitting an object, in many cases probably the body of a neighbor. Such wounds by bullet splinters were found on ten victims. One of the murdered, Ernst Kolander, 27, Autopsy No. Br. 31, had only such ricochet wounds, at fifteen points on the body. He was not hit by a single direct bullet. These wounds are evidence of wild mass firing into the group of victims. This one circumstance would be entirely sufficient to render impossible any idea that the killings had been an execution.

It should be pointed out that of the 98 shots, 15 were pistol shots. As mentioned before, pistols were used in other mass murders. But in this particular case, the murders were carried out by an organized Polish military unit, and the use of pistols demonstrates clearly that officers or non-commissioned officers were among the murderers, since they alone have pistols.

Merely for the sake of thoroughness, it should be mentioned that not only firearms and pointed instruments were used at Jesuit Lake, but it was also found that blunt instruments, obviously rifle butts, had been used; three cases of skull fractures, one of rib fractures, and one humerus fracture were found.

The answer to the question as to the fatality of the injuries and the length of the agony is a terrible one. In only 21 cases of the 38 were injuries found which indicate immediate death, such as smashing shots through the skull, shots or stabs opening the heart or the big veins in the heart region. In the remaining 17 cases, shots through the lungs, limb injuries, shots through the spinal cord or less important bullet injuries to the skull were found; in none of these cases can immediate death be assumed; in some cases the agony must have lasted hours. From the findings of the Special Commission of the Criminal Police, it is probable that the murderers threw their victims from the pier into the shallow water and then fired at those who still gave signs of life. It is possible, therefore, that one or the other member of the group found his agony shortened by drowning. Drowning or bayoneting obviously are not among the means of execution under law, and the incident just mentioned is of some interest in connection with the question as to whether there was an execution here.

A comprehensive survey of the material found by the medical examiners regarding the Jesuit Lake mass murder leads to the conclusion that there was no execution; from the investigations of the Special Commission of the Criminal Police, there would have been no provocation or justification for such an execution. Quite to the contrary, this was plain murder, carried out with a brutality seldom encountered in the annals of homicide.

In connection with the question as to the preparation and planning of the murders, the most important finding seems to be that the cooperation, and thus the primary responsibility, of the superiors is proved by the presence of many pistol shots.

IV. Conclusion

The findings in the medical examination of about 250 victims of Polish murder—only a small section of the total number of killed—have shown that, with indiscriminate thoroughness, people of all ages, from 4 months to 82 years of age, were murdered; and that even women in a very advanced stage of pregnancy were not spared.

It was shown that the murders were committed with the greatest brutality and that in many cases they were purely sadistic acts—that gouging of eyes was established and that other forms of mutilation, as supported by the depositions of witnesses, may be considered as true.

The method by which the individual murders were committed in many cases reveals studied physical and mental torture; in this connection several cases of killing extended over many hours and of slow death due to neglect had to be mentioned.

By far the most important finding seems to be the proof that murder by such chance weapons as clubs or knives was the exception, and that as a rule modern, highly-effective army rifles and pistols were available to the murderers. It must be emphasized further that it was possible to show, down to the minutest detail, that there could have been no possibility of execution.

Br. 118* Bromberg, November 13, 1939.
Coffin marked:
Herbert Schollenberg, aged 14.

A. Exterior Examination

1. Body of a slender boy, 4 feet 10 inches.
2. Hands tied at the back by simple loop in a double bow knot, plain string about 5/32nds of an inch thick, slightly swollen by moisture. (See photograph)
3. Advanced putrefaction. Epidermis missing except for glove-shaped rests on fingers; here and there surface softening of corium, uneven base (obviously destruction by maggots), for instance several palm-sized areas of the scalp, also above the chin and in spots on the limbs. As to the rest, corium was dirty gray to greenish-gray, in stretches brownish, dried.
4. Hair to 1⅝", medium blond.
5. Scalp intact, so far as destruction by maggots not too advanced to permit a critical examination; same as to skin of face and throat.
6. Eyeballs sunk back and collapsed.
7. On upper chest at right, immediately below lateral third of clavicle, 49" above sole, 3⅛" right of center, a round hole of ¼" in the soft tissues between nipple line and right anterior axillary line. (See photograph)
8. Vertically beneath this hole, above fourth rib, 44" above sole, 3⅛" right from center, similar round hole, diameter also ¼". (See photograph)
9. Abdomen has uninjured surface; genitals and limbs same, the latter in so far as destruction by maggots not too advanced to permit a critical examination.
10. On the back at left, above region of scapula edge, 46" above sole, 2¾" left of center, irregular oval gap in the soft tissues, 1⅛" x ¾", longer diameter vertical, edges ragged; when put together, they make the hole smaller and appear to divide it into a lower and an upper half. (See photograph)
11. On the back at right, in scapula line above upper scapula half, 47¼" above sole, 3⅛" right of center, irregular circular hole, diameter 5/16". (See photograph)

B. Interior Inspection

I. Cranial Cavity

12. Soft and bony walls intact.
13. Brain softened, pappy, dirty green.

II. Thoracic and Abdominal Cavities

14. From the hole in the soft tissues beneath the right clavicle, a pencil-sized channel passes through the large pectoral muscle and the tissues of the intersections of the right axillary fossa to the rear to the muscles beneath the scapula, then through the scapula with a round hole of about 5/16" diameter, continuing to the small hole in the soft tissues in the back at right. Axillary vessels intact. From scapula hole, which is about ⅜" from inner edge and about 19/32" beneath the spine of the scapula, several fissures go right, some of them downward, some upward; some of the bone sectors between the fissures have been pushed backward a little from their level.

* As an example of the meticulous care exercised by the medical examiners, the report accompanying autopsy findings Br. 118 (OKW. H. S. In.) is reprinted above.

The channel is straight if the scapula is raised a little and the portion at the joint is pressed down, as would correspond to the tying of the arms suffered by the boy.

15. A further channel between the lower hole on right of front side of chest and the big hole in the back at left. In the size of a large pencil, it first passes through the frontal soft tissues of the chest, then through the right pleural space, through third intercostal space within the nipple line. The fourth rib has been grazed at the upper edge; a section of about ¾" is splintered off the rear side of the upper edge.

    Pencil-sized, the channel passes through the upper lobe of the right lung and continues to the posterior mediastinal tissue towards the spinal column. In this section, the posterior wall of the aorta is torn wide open, so that over a length of 1¾" only a strip of the frontal wall remains, which is some ⅜" wide; the edges of the piece torn out are uneven and jagged, fitting into the jagged edges of the remainders of the wall.

    At the spinal column, the channel has flatly furrowed the left transverse portions of the fifth and sixth thoracic vertebra, in double finger width. The degree of destruction of the medullar tissue of the bone is surprisingly small. The neighboring parts of the fifth and sixth ribs at left are destroyed, over a length of about ¾" each. The channel, about the size of a fig, leaves the left pleural cavity and the body through the back muscles at the hole in the soft tissues in the left side of the back. In this last section, the inner edge of the scapula has been hit halfway up, over a length of about ¾", the fractured edge being beveled off outward; there are a few radiating fissures in the space below the spine of the scapula.

16. Thoracic cavity organs and abdominal organs which were not mentioned are intact.

17. Morbid deformations of the fairly well preserved organs do not appear from size or fluid content.

18. Age determination: epiphysis of a width of 3/32" preserved in upper arm. Coronal sutures clearly perceptible inside and outside.

    Permanent teeth not quite complete (2 second molars missing at right).

    The characteristics correspond to those of the age of 14 given.

Br. 118 Bromberg, November 13, 1939
Coffin marked:
Herbert Schollenberg, aged 14

Preliminary Opinion

I. The autopsy has revealed two injuries by bullets:
   a. Through the right subclavicular groove, the tissue of the axillary cavity to the back at right, passing through the scapula. Little smashing of bones; direction slightly downward.
   b. From the middle of the right side of the chest to the left scapular region, grazing the spinal column and tearing the aorta; direction slightly upward.

II. The shot through the thorax which tore the aorta was absolutely and quickly fatal.

III. Judged from its effects, the shot from the axillary cavity through the shoulder on the right was obviously fired from a pistol. The shot through the thorax from right to the back at left had effects which make it probable that the bullet was fired from an army rifle. This is deduced particularly from the degree of laceration of the aorta, while the effects on the bones are remarkably small for a shot from an army rifle. In this respect, reference is made to experience concerning the effects of bullets from rifles on the bones of children; unavailable before, this experience was gathered from the series of Bromberg murders and seems to show that the mentioned differences in the degree of effects are typical.

IV. The pistol shot from the right subclavicular groove, to the right side of the back, can have hit the body in an upright position, but only in that position of the shoulder girdle which would result from the tying of the hands in the back as found on the body.

    The shot through the thorax, with its slight upward direction, must have hit the body when it was lying (especially since the bullet entrance is only 44 inches above the sole) unless it is assumed that the rifleman was on his knee.

V. Special reference is made to the tying of the 14-year-old victim as found on the body and further proved by the channel as described under I-a.

VI. Preserved specimens:
   a. Injury of fourth rib right by a grazing shot.
   b. Glancing shot of the fifth and sixth vertebra and of adjacent left ribs, with moderately crushing effect.
   c. Pistol shot injury to right scapula.
   d. Glancing rifle shot injury to left scapula.
   e. Tear of the aorta caused by rifle bullet.

(Signed) Panning.

PRINTED IN U.S.A.